Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2026

https://archive.org/details/yachtingcruisein0000srgr

A YACHTING CRUISE

IN

THE BALTIC.

A YACHTING CRUISE IN THE BALTIC.

By S. R. GRAVES,

COMMODORE OF THE ROYAL MERSEY YACHT CLUB.

LONDON:

LONGMAN, GREEN, LONGMAN, AND ROBERTS.

1863.

DUBLIN:
Printed at the University Press,
BY M. H. GILL.

914. [1]
GRAV.
320155.

PREFACE.

In the belief that information respecting the Baltic and its shores would prove of interest to his brother yachtsmen, the writer of the following pages has been induced to publish his impressions, formed during a cruise of ten weeks in the summer of 1862, of a sea so little frequented, although admirably suited for yachting. During his voyage he also availed himself of favourable opportunities of collecting information relative to the trade of Denmark and Sweden, and respecting some of the charitable institutions of Copenhagen, Stockholm, and Moscow, which he hopes will prove interesting to a large class of his readers.

The Author has received valuable assistance from several kind friends during the publication of his book, for which he begs them to accept his thanks. To a distinguished officer of the Royal Engineers, and to

Captain Inglefield, of the Royal Navy, he is indebted for the excellent sketches of the British fleet at Waxholm, and of the "St. George" and "Ierne" under sail; Dr. William D. Moore aided him by translating several documents from the Swedish and Danish languages; and the Rev. Samuel Haughton, of Trinity College, Dublin, kindly undertook for him the revision of the sheets as they issued from the press.

THE GRANGE, LIVERPOOL,
31*st March*, 1863.

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I. Page

DRY LAND AND FRESH WATER.

CARLISLE STATION REFRESHMENT-ROOM—MURDER AND BALLADS IN GLASGOW—THE CLYDE AND THE CRINAN CANAL—BANAVIE AND THE CALEDONIAN CANAL—INVERNESS AND FORT ST. GEORGE, ... 1

CHAPTER II.

NORTH SEA AND SALT WATER.

FIRST DAY AT SEA—A SCHOOL OF MACKERELS—COD FISHING—SUNDAY AT SEA—A SOU-WESTER—RACE OFF THE SKAW—DREDGING IN THE KATTEGAT—ELSINORE, . . 15

CHAPTER III.

COPENHAGEN.

BATTLE OF COPENHAGEN—ETHNOLOGICAL MUSEUM—THE NAPOLEON OF ANTIQUITIES—TIVOLI GARDENS—FRUE KIRKE—THORWALDSEN'S CHRIST AND APOSTLES—THE KNEELING ANGEL—UNIVERSITY OF COPENHAGEN—EDUCATION IN DENMARK—LIBRARIES—CRYOLITE MANUFACTORY—MUSEUM AND TOMB OF THORWALDSEN—FISH MARKET, ... 35

CHAPTER IV.

Page

A DANISH WEDDING.

THE ROYAL YACHT—LUTHERAN MARRIAGE CEREMONY—WEDDING HYMN—DINNER—EPITHALAMIUM—QUEEN THYRA'S WALL—PRUSSIANS AND DANES—DANNEVIRKE—EVENING FESTIVITIES, ... 53

CHAPTER V.

COPENHAGEN.

FREDERIK'S HOSPITAL—THE COMMUNE HOSPITAL—THE SICK HOME—VISIT OF THE KING OF SWEDEN—THE PRINCESS ALEXANDRA—SCANDINAVIAN UNITY—FRATERNIZATION ON BOARD THE "IERNE"—KING ESTMERE'S BRIDE, ... 68

CHAPTER VI.

GOTHLAND.

OFF BORNHOLM—WISBY HARBOUR—HÖGKLINT—FRIDHEM—ANTIQUITIES OF WISBY—ST. NICOLAUS, THE CHURCH OF THE MERCHANTS—HOLY GHOST CHURCH—ST. CATHARINA—THE JUNGFRUTORNET—OFF SANDHAM—PILOT COMING ON BOARD—WAXHOLM—STOCKHOLM, ... 83

CHAPTER VII.

STOCKHOLM AND UPSALA.

CAGING A WILD BIRD—SERAPHIM HOSPITAL—THE POET BELLMANN—A DALECARLIAN UNDER THE KNIFE—THE DEVIL'S BIBLE—IERNE—SKOKLOSTER—UPSALA CATHEDRAL—LIBRARY—ARRIVAL AT STOCKHOLM OF PRINCES OSCAR AND ALFRED—A RUN TO WAXHOLM, ... 105

CHAPTER VIII.

Page

WAXHOLM AND STOCKHOLM.

DREDGING FOR THE BALTIC SEA-LOUSE—THE BRITISH FLEET AT WAXHOLM—WOOD AND IRON—YTTERBY QUARRY—A DAY AMONG THE PALACES OF STOCKHOLM—ULRIKSDAL—NOVEL FOOT-BRIDGE—DROTTNINGHOLM—CONSTITUTION OF THE SWEDISH ARMY—PRINCE OSCAR'S POEMS—UP WITH THE SWEDISH FLAG, . . . 130

CHAPTER IX.

HOW WE GOT TO ST. PETERSBURGH.

"ST. GEORGE" AND "IERNE"—DREDGING OFF HELSINGFORS—A BALTIC FOG—CRONSTADT—THE BAR OF THE NEVA—ST. PETERSBURGH, ... 161

CHAPTER X.

ST. PETERSBURGH.

THE IZAK CHURCH—PETERHOF—PROHIBITION OF FIRES—THE WINTER PALACE—THE HERMITAGE—ACADEMY OF SCIENCES—A CRICKET MATCH—GOSTINNOI DVOR—MINERAL WATERS—THE ALEXANDER MONOLITH COLUMN—OUR LADY OF KAZAN—BLESSING OF THE NEVA, . . . 186

CHAPTER XI.

ST. PETERSBURGH TO MOSCOW.

ST. ALEXANDER NEVSKI—VISIT OF THE EMPEROR TO THE "ST. GEORGE"—FOUNDLING HOSPITAL—MOSCOW RAILWAY—ONE TICKET FOR TWO—EMANCIPATION OF THE SERFS—WRECK OF THE "DIANA"—TEA AND SUPPER—HOLY MOSCOW, ... 218

CHAPTER XII.

Page

HOLY MOTHER MOSCOW.

GREEK PRIESTS — THE KREMLIN — ITS PALACES AND CHURCHES—CITY OF MOSCOW—PLEASURE GARDENS—TOWN AND COUNTRY COSTUMES IN MOSCOW — WATER-WORKS—BAZAARS—BELL TOWER OF IVAN VELIKI—SYNODALNI DOM — HOLY OIL — MARY MAGDALENE'S TEARS AND BOTTLE—THE SPARROW HILLS—DONSKOI MONASTERY, ... 242

CHAPTER XIII.

HOSPITALS AND CHURCHES.

MOSCOW PIGEONS—VOSPITATELNOI DOM—ARCHBISHOP AMBROSE—STATISTICS OF HOSPITAL—MORTALITY IN FOUNDLING HOSPITALS—INFANTICIDE IN LONDON—MEDICAL SCHOOL OF RUSSIA — TROITSKY TRAKTIR — THE APPLE FEAST—USPENSKI SABOR—CHURCH OF ST. BASIL—THE SPASS VOROTA AND VOZNESENSKOI NUNNERY—MOSCOW TO ST. PETERSBURGH, ... 275

CHAPTER XIV.

ST. PETERSBURGH TO STOCKHOLM.

LIFE ON BOARD THE "GREFVEBERG"—THE WHIP AT A POST-HOUSE—THE KNOUT AT KUTEIS—RUSSIAN JUSTICE—BIRTHS, MARRIAGES, AND DEATHS IN RUSSIA—REVAL—HELSINGFORS—ÅBO—STOCKHOLM, ... 314

CHAPTER XV.

HOMEWARD BOUND.

THE GÖTHA CANAL—PEASANT COSTUMES—FALLS OF TROLLHÄTTA—GOTHENBURGH—CHRISTIANSAND—WIEGELAND—"NORTH-ABOUT"—LAID UP, ... 338

Page

APPENDIX I.

FISHERIES AND TRADE OF DENMARK, ... 357

APPENDIX II.

FREDERIK'S HOSPITAL, COPENHAGEN, ... 366

APPENDIX III.

TRADE AND CONSTITUTION OF SWEDEN, ... 380

APPENDIX IV.

SHORT ACCOUNT OF SERAPHIM HOSPITAL OF STOCKHOLM, . 389

APPENDIX V.

STATISTICS OF THE VOSPITATELNOI DOM OF MOSCOW, . . 398

LIST OF PLATES.

The British Fleet at Waxholm (Frontispiece).
Race off the Skaw, ... *To face page* 27
Villa of the Princess Eugenie in Gothland, ... 90
Gothland Churches, ... 92
Pilot coming on Board, off Sandham, ... 101
H. M. S. St. George in a Gale, ... 140
How we got to St. Petersburgh, ... 166
Genuine Moscovskians, ... 283
Church of St. Basil, of Moscow, ... 307
The Redeemer's Gate and Frauenkloster, ... 309
Costumes of Swedish Women, ... 341

LIST OF WOOD ENGRAVINGS.

Baltic Sea-louse, ... 131
Iron Bridge in the Grounds of the Haga, ... 144
Town and Country "Under the Influence," 257
The Tzar Kolokol, ... 264
The Sterlet, ... 299
Laid up, ... 355

BELFAST PUBLIC LIBRARIES

A YACHTING CRUISE,

&c. &c.

CHAPTER I.

DRY LAND AND FRESH WATER.

CARLISLE STATION REFRESHMENT-ROOM—MURDER AND BALLADS IN GLASGOW—THE CLYDE AND THE CRINAN CANAL—BANAVIE AND THE CALEDONIAN CANAL—INVERNESS AND FORT ST. GEORGE.

"WHAT awfully hot soup! it has almost taken the skin off the roof of my mouth," said a grim-looking fellow-passenger, as we resumed our seats, at the Carlisle station, in the mail train to Glasgow,—"not that I should mind it so much," added he, angrily, "if it had not prevented me from enjoying the excellent mountain mutton, which followed it." As this observation was addressed, in general, to all his fellow-sufferers in the same compartment, it elicited replies, all sympathetic, and more or less angrily expressed, which were levelled either at railway stations and di-

rectors in general, or at the Carlisle station in particular. One gentleman who was in the habit of travelling on the Caledonian Railway, advanced the theory that the Syrens who presided over the Carlisle refreshment rooms had stipulated with the directors to keep the soup always within a few degrees of the boiling point, and proposed, as a remedy, that passengers by that line should carry a supply of ice; or should insist on the temperature of the soup being tested by a thermometer, before they sat down to dinner. Another suggested a letter to the directors, and a third, a letter to the *Times*. These, and similar proposals, were, however, ultimately abandoned in favour of the suggestion of a quiet-looking man, whom we suspected to be a director in disguise, who said, that, as the soup had burned our mouths, we should cure the evil by trying the effect of a little tobacco smoke, a proposal which he suggested would have the additional recommendation of violating the by-law of the company, which had treated us so inhumanly.

While our companions proceeded to soothe their ruffled tempers with a few mild Havannahs, we discussed earnestly among ourselves, and with some anxiety, the chances of the good "Ierne" reaching Banavie before us. She had left the Mersey, some days previously, for Banavie, at the entrance of the Caledonian Canal, which we intended to pass through to Inverness, and thence make our final start for Co-

penhagen. On the day after she had sailed, Admiral Fitzroy had hoisted his signals, drum and cone with upward point, indicating general bad weather, with a tendency to a northern gale. Heavy rain, and uncertain winds, had followed the announcement of the weather prophet; and as we flew along the rails towards Glasgow, an occasional glimpse of dirty-looking clouds hurrying in the upper atmosphere from the northwards, made it only too probable that our bonnie schooner would meet with nasty weather on her way round the Mull of Galloway.

When we had arrived at this conclusion, our companions had finished their cigars, and appeared as ready for meteorological as they had before been for gastronomic conversation. The success and utility of the meteorological signals was vigorously maintained by some, and as eagerly questioned by the others, foremost among whom was the gruff old gentleman whose palate had been injured by the Carlisle station soup. He finally wound up the discussion by declaring, with all the force of his authority, as "an old salt," that "the weather had never been right since Fitzroy had begun to meddle with it." It was useless, after this announcement, to continue the discussion; but the old man's assurance had not the effect of comforting us, for he added, after looking up at the flying cloud drift, "I don't say but that the fellow is occasionally right, and he may be so to-night."

The entrance of two German monks, in the place of our smoking friends, into the carriage, directed the conversation into another channel; and shortly afterwards, having passed through the forests of chimneys and blazing furnaces of the iron district, we arrived in Glasgow.

The bright sunrise and clear sky of the following morning dissipated the recollection of the "old salt's" forebodings, as we went on board the "Iona,"* one of the well-known fast passenger boats from Glasgow to Ardrishaig, by the Kyles of Bute. Shortly after seven o'clock we were steaming along merrily down the Clyde, and enjoying the beautiful scenery of the neighbourhood of Dunbarton, from which occupation we were summoned by the steward's bell to the less romantic, but yet not uninteresting task of discussing, at an excellent Scottish breakfast, the relative merits of sturgeon and salmon steaks, and of the other delicacies with which the cabin tables were loaded. An exciting, but melancholy, topic of conversation was afforded by the narratives which the newspapers of the morning supplied, of the details of the horrible murder, which had just occurred in Glasgow, of Jessie M'Pherson, and which has since attracted so much,

* Since these lines were written, the "Iona" was purchased by the Confederate States of America, and strengthened for use as a war steamer; but was run down, in the Clyde, by another steamer, on her outward voyage.

and so justly, the attention and comments of the general public.

The ballad-singers of Glasgow, with a promptitude that did more credit to their heads than their hearts, were already endeavouring to earn an honest penny by the tragical occurrence, and for this purpose had issued, in the same ballad-sheet, the following singular combination :—

"LAMENT FOR JESSIE MAC PHERSON,
who was brutally murdered on Saturday,
5th July, in the house of Mr. Fleming,
Sandyford-place, Glasgow,"

with,

"FAIR PHŒBE and her dark-eyed SAILOR."

And yet the poor ballad-singers must have this justice done them, that in both songs their sympathies were enlisted on the side of truth and justice.

We can only extract the catastrophe of both epics. The remains of the poor murdered woman are, in the one poem, consigned, with all due honour, to the grave :—

"Poor Jessie now sleeps in her cold silent tomb,
And long we'll remember her untimely doom ;
Her friends and acquaintance the fate do deplore
Of Jessie M'Pherson, who now is no more."

And, in the other poem, the right man is joined to

the right woman, in holy matrimony, and a suitable moral added:—

> "Then in a village down by the sea,
> They joined in wedlock, and did well agree;
> So maids be true, when your love's away,
> For a cloudy morning oft brings a pleasant day."

After breakfast, having passed Greenock, our attention was arrested by an old woman suddenly rising from her seat, and looking over the side, exclaiming, "Will no one save it?" "Some one overboard," thought we, as one of our party rushed aft, prepared, no doubt, to take a header, or heave a line; but before the stern was reached, the cause of the old lady's distress appeared—handle up—a quaint-looking umbrella of huge proportions, and fully extended, was seen floating away in our wake; and, like its late mistress, it looked as if it had seen better days. Recovery, on our part, was impracticable; but it was evident from the alacrity with which half a dozen boats were manned from the various craft lying becalmed around, and all at nearly equal distances, that their crews deemed recovery more probable; the contest was exciting for a time, but lay ultimately between two punts, till the thole pin of one gave way, causing the legs of the rower to take the place of his head, and thereby left the prize to be captured by his competitor, who waved the old "Cotton" in triumph over his head, and gesticulated contemptuously at his discomfited rival.

Having passed the Kyles of Bute, and fully admired their beauty, as we were instructed by the guide-books, we disembarked at Ardrishaig, exchanging the rapid "Iona" for the Crinan canal-boat. The latter was about eighty feet long, ten feet wide, and eight feet high, arched over, with saloon and fore-cabins underneath. The top of the canal-boat was provided with knife-edge seats, like those of a London omnibus, on which the younger passengers clustered like bees, for the purpose of enjoying the amusement of throwing half-pennies, to be scrambled for by the bare-footed kilted representatives of young Scotland, who accompanied us, running at full speed along the towing-path. We were drawn along at a rapid pace by three horses, with youthful riders dressed in scarlet livery and top-boots; our speed being frequently checked by the necessity of passing through a number of locks, to reach the summit level.

This canal is found to be an occasional convenience to those yachtsmen visiting the Western Highlands, who may prefer its calm and placid waters to the more turbulent sea which is the invariable accompaniment when

"Rounding wild Cantire;"

but none save moderate-sized craft have sufficient water to pass through; for, though the locks are ninety-six feet long by eighteen wide, there is rarely more than eight and a half feet to nine feet of water on the

sills in summer; the superintendent, however, can always raise the water depth to nine feet on receiving four and twenty hours' notice.

Having passed the summit level, we all availed ourselves of a succession of locks, to take a walk and enjoy the fine view to the westward. When we had reached the last lock, about four miles from Crinan, our attention was attracted by a large circle on the end of the lock-house, marked with figures on its circumference, with great black wooden hands, pointing to the figures 2 and 8. On inquiry, we ascertained that this was a telegraph, by means of which the lock-keeper could communicate to the steward of the sea steamer the number of passengers for whom he was to provide dinner. After some common-place jokes about our dinner and the telegraph, the twenty-eight passengers, waiting for the canal-boat, relapsed into that silent, almost defiant attitude, which the English tourist always feels it necessary to his dignity to keep up. We eyed each other grimly, as if each man half suspected his neighbour of a design to pick his pocket, a matter which no true Englishman ever considers as a joke—the canal-boat could not arrive for at least five minutes, and the suspense became almost distressing—but was brought to a ludicrous termination by a queer-looking pedestrian tourist of our party throwing himself on the grass behind the lock, and exclaiming—"I shall recline on the green sward, and

pastoralize after the manner of Wordsworth, or some other equally great fool!" This was intended for wit, and the laughter which followed it was accepted by the perpetrator of the sally, as a testimony of success. The young man who had thus broken our unsocial silence was a good specimen of young Oxford, and had attracted our attention previously in the steamer, by the woollen grey hood which he wore, as a useful approximation to the full dress of a monk.

Afterwards, on board the "Mountaineer," during dinner-time, this young gentleman, to the great delight of his companions, managed to ruffle the feelings of a worthy Scotch minister, by speaking disrespectfully of elders; and then proceeded to explain his views respecting religious parties in Ireland, denouncing the University of Dublin, as a place that believed only in mathematics, and asserting that it only required a few clergymen, imbued with sound Church principles, and living, unmarried, on £30 per annum, to convert the whole of Catholic Ireland to the true faith. He added, naively, that two of his friends had already undertaken this, apparently, hopeless task; but that one of them, unfortunately, was dying of consumption, and the other was engaged to be married to a young lady possessed of considerably more than £30 a year.

From Crinan to Oban, our course lay inside the island of Mull; and at a few miles outside Crinan we

fell in with a remarkable phenomenon of these narrow seas, the meeting of the flood and ebb tides, whose conjoined action formed a heavy sea, looking like a whirlpool in the midst of the smooth water. At Oban we landed many of our passengers, and in a few hours afterwards we reached Fort William, and had the satisfaction of seeing the "Ierne" just coming to an anchorage, with her sails still unfurled, off the opening of the sea-lock leading into the Caledonian Canal at Banavie. In a few minutes we transferred our luggage on board, and spent an hour or two, while waiting for the tide to rise, that we might enter the lock, in walking about on shore, admiring the beautiful outline of Ben Nevis, with his cloud-capped head covered with a rolling mist, and his feet bathed by the angry waves of dark Loch Eil.

At eleven o'clock P. M. of the 8th of July, we entered the first lock of the canal, and waited till daylight of the following morning; at nine A. M. we had passed the locks below Banavie, and gave our warp to the steamer which was waiting for us. She immediately steamed ahead, and our first day of fresh-water yachting was spent in reaching Fort Augustus, which we accomplished at seven P. M., and immediately commenced the descent of the seven or eight locks which separate the canal from Loch Ness. We were fortunate enough to find ourselves floating on the waters of Loch Ness before it was quite dark.

On examining the log of the "Ierne," we found that at half-past four P. M. of the 5th of July, she had passed the light on M'Arthur's Head, going through the Sound of Islay, and was shortly after struck with a heavy squall, and had to shorten canvass; a heavy blow succeeded, and, weather looking dirty, the skipper deemed it prudent to run into Whiteforeland Bay, in the Island of Jura, and Sound of Islay, for shelter, where she remained at anchor till the evening of the next day, when, the gale moderating, she proceeded on her voyage.

These observations confirmed our faith in Admiral Fitzroy's drum and cones, and made us resolve to pay due attention to his useful signals in future.

We were now heartily tired of passing through the apparently interminable series of locks, in which we suffered some injury, notwithstanding their noble size,* and the precautions we had taken to protect the sides of the yacht by wooden fenders, consisting of round spars of fir timber, four feet long, by six inches diameter, hung from our bulwarks by short lengths of rope.

While we were engaged in descending the locks at Fort Augustus, we received an invitation from the celebrated Gordon Cumming to visit his tent, where he shows to strangers, detained by the locks, his collec-

* H. M. Frigate "Conway" passed through the Caledonian Canal a few days after the "Ierne" went through, but without guns or stores.

tion of hunting spoils. This invitation we did not accept, as one of our party was suffering from a slight indisposition, and obliged to avail himself of the prompt treatment which our Doctor was quite ready to afford. We preferred remaining under cover, as it was raining hard, and we also wished to cheer our sick friend's solitude. Before night we held a council of war, as to whether we should sail or be towed through Loch Ness; and as a council of war never fights, so we resolved, as the wind was heading us, and we were tired of fresh water yachting, to accept the aid of the tug, and endeavour to reach the salt water as soon as possible.

At four o'clock in the morning we were again under way, passing through Loch Ness, the scenery of which is wild but monotonous, until the eastern end is reached, and the river, or rather canal, entered near Urquhart; beyond which it changes to woodland landscapes, studded with gentlemen's seats. About noon we arrived at the Basin, above Inverness, and left the "Iorne" to find her way down the many locks through which the sea is reached, while we set off with the steward to purchase meat, vegetables, and other needful stores for the voyage. Our Baltic pilot, Captain Weste, had already arrived from Copenhagen, and had been waiting for us for some days in Inverness; we soon found him out, and in a few hours we ourselves followed with our marketing, and saw it care-

fully stowed away. Our stern was soon ornamented with legs of mutton, ribs of beef, and rows of fowl suspended from it; our davit-stays were fringed with vegetables, and hampers of potatoes, turnips, &c., lay scattered about our decks. We had already filled our tanks, breakers, and buckets, with the water of Loch Lochy, on our way through that charming little lake, which has a reputation for good water as favourable as that of Loch Ness is the reverse.

Our last call was at the canal office to pay our dues, which are rather high, the charge being 1*s.* 6*d.* per ton, builder's measure, while sailing ships pay only 1*s.* per ton register; but, on the other hand, the charge for towage was very moderate,—1*s.* per mile, or 50*s.* for towing us from Banavie to Inverness; and as, by taking steam, a pilot is dispensed with, all yachtsmen to whom time is any object should indulge in the cheap luxury of a "tow."

Notwithstanding all our exertions, it was eight o'clock in the evening before we had posted our letters, and cast off our last rope at the sea-lock; the strong breeze of the afternoon had fallen, and, as the current of the tide outside was very strong, we found ourselves unable to make any progress towards Fort George, until high-water, when, thanks to a light air of wind, and slack tide, we crept round the point; and when our harbour-pilot left us, off Fort George, at midnight, the wind was rapidly freshening from the

N. N. W., and the playful "Ierne," kicking up her heels with pleasure, at feeling herself released from the odious confinement of the fresh-water locks, began to show strong signs of life, sending the sprays over the quarter-deck without the slightest respect for its occupants, a hint which we took as a pretty plain notice to retire.

CHAPTER II.

NORTH SEA AND SALT WATER.

FIRST DAY AT SEA—A SCHOOL OF MACKERELS—COD FISHING—SUNDAY AT SEA—A SOU-WESTER—RACE OFF THE SKAW—DREDGING IN THE KATTEGAT—ELSINORE.

Our first day at sea was decidedly uncomfortable, with a strong breeze from the N. N. W., and a heavy cross sea rolling in from the S. E. However, at eight bells our patent log indicated a steady pace of eight knots during the night; and though the decks were well wetted with spray, and the wind cold, we comforted ourselves with the idea that we were progressing favourably towards Copenhagen. Breakfast was attempted by the boldest of the party, but with ill success; for he was quickly seen appearing through the companion, denouncing the closeness of the cabin, and the difficulty of holding on, mildly suggesting, as he threw himself under the weather bulwark, that it was pleasanter on deck. At noon, we found ourselves some twenty-five miles due north of Aberdeen;

and if the sea had been smoother, we should have made still better progress. Some of our party felt decidedly queerish, and were indisposed to eating or talking, and the mention of a cigar might have been attended with serious consequences. In vain they wandered about the deck in search of a snug corner where they might find a soft plank, and rest secure from the light sprays which ever and anon broke against the weather side, but the perpendicular was rapidly exchanged for the horizontal; even the Doctor was glad to get into the stern-sheets of the gig, which had been brought on board, to ease the rolling, remarking in a somewhat homesick tone, as he stowed himself away, "and this is what the Commodore calls pleasure." Towards evening, however, the spirits of the party began to rise; even our faint-hearted friend could not avoid an occasional remark on the improved appearance of the weather, and the easier roll of the sea. At length the Commodore suggested a well-peppered mutton-chop and a dash of Curaçoa; the effect was wonderful; and when we turned in for the night, we felt quite reconciled to our fate, and thankful that our first day in the North Sea was over.

A rolling and most uncomfortable sea made bed unpleasant, and sleep impossible; the absence of that peculiar rush of water past the yacht's side, which had thus far accompanied us, indicated light wind, and led

us to think that the chance of mackerel on deck might be more agreeable than the monotony of the rolling cabin. When we reached the deck, we found the men on watch discussing the chances of fair or foul weather from the aspect of the rising sun, which began to peep over the bright-tinted horizon with more than usual brilliancy, as the fishing-lines were lowered over the stern. We patiently wait to see whether the spoon or the red cloth will prove the most tempting bait. We are not long in suspense—a steady drag on the port-line tells us that the glittering spoon has done its work. The first mackerel is always a prize; and it enabled us to throw aside the artificial, and use the natural lash, the most killing of all baits. A few more solitary fish were taken at short intervals, and were, no doubt, the rear-guard of the scull, which we soon came up with; the fish were ravenous, and the sport good, so long as we could maintain way enough on the yacht to keep the lash rapidly spinning near the surface.

As eight bells rang out, the wind dropped; and having all the appearance of a calm, we reeled up, and reckoned our fish; over thirteen dozen lay about the stern-sheets, still rich in the last fading hues of their gorgeous colours. At this moment our friend, the Doctor, came on deck, unconscious of our morning's occupation, exclaiming, "What splendid fish! but, do you call this sport?"

"Yes! and you would have called it so, too, had you witnessed the struggles of those fish, and how often the victory was undecided up to the last moment. Never was the old saying about the cup and the lip better exemplified, for the skipper lost six fish before he secured one."

"That may be quite true, but there is no art in it," responded the Doctor.

"Ay! that is a favourite theory with the lovers of the rod and reel, who, after wandering under a broiling sun by limpid streams, through sylvan groves, and mountain moor, think themselves fortunate if they bring back a small basket of grass and troutlings! I have tried both, and give me the line and lash amongst a North Sea scull, in one of Fife's saucy fore and afters, 'with the blue above and the blue below,' and the world warmed up by such a gorgeous sun as rose this morning!"

"Breakfast, sir!" said the steward, and our discussion was cut short.

The heavy flapping of the mainsail tells us that the expected calm has come, and so we found it on coming again on deck. We lay motionless on the water, and, keen for more sport, I directed the skipper to take a cast of the deep-sea lead.

Forty-five fathoms were reported—sand and shells—"Then we are crossing the tail of the bank, and, unless I am much mistaken, on good fishing-ground for cod."

The deep-sea line, with cross-bar and hooks, baited with the freshly-caught mackerel, were soon over, and we had the gratification of seeing the incredulous Doctor laboriously hauling up his line with evident delight.

"This is no joke; how he pulls!" cried our excited friend, as about two-thirds of the line came up. "I declare there is no end to this line! Why, there are two of them!" and sure enough there were; two hands with gaffs were soon at his side, and in a few seconds more two magnificent cod were landed on deck.

"Hurrah! for the deep-sea line!" said our learned friend, as he extricated the hooks from the monsters. "This is sport, let who will gainsay it!"

A light air from the E. S. E. some time after sprang up; and as we could not keep our lines on the ground, we knocked off, but not before we had taken thirty-six cod, and ten dog-fish.

"What a mess the decks are in!"

"Yes, sir!" said the skipper; "more like a Billingsgate craft than a yacht."

And, now feeling the freshening breeze, the "Ierne" leaned gracefully to her canvass, and began to move with life through the water.

While on the bank, one of our party hauled up a small specimen of the *Alcyonium arboreum*, a sea shrub found often in the North Sea, and believed to grow to

an immense size. It is an animal production, in the shape of a plant, of a bright pinky colour, only brought up when the lines of the fishermen get entangled in its branches; it must present a beautiful appearance growing in its own element; it is, however, almost impossible to see it from the great depth at which it grows. How astonished should we be, were we permitted to wander amongst the wonders of the deep! how wide and perfect are the great works of our Creator!

This vegetable or animal production is described by Ellis, in his work on Zoophytes:—"Alcyonium is an animal growing in the form of a plant; the stem is fixed, and is either fleshy, gelatinous, spongy, or a leather-like substance, having an outward skin full of cells, with star-like openings, or little marks, which send forth polypi suckers, through which the eggs are produced." The specimen we obtained was adhering to a stone, and was of the consistency and texture of preserved ginger; in removing the hook a piece was torn off, it appeared sensitive, and shrank from the touch.

As the day wore on, the heavy swell of the sea subsided; the wind headed us still more, hauling round to the eastward, and we began to calculate what part of the Norwegian coast we should first sight. The crew were busily engaged curing the mackerel and cod-fish we had caught, and the yacht looked not unlike a fish-

ing-boat homeward bound; the work evidently was one in which the crew found themselves perfectly at home, for nothing could be more artistic than the way one inserted the knife at the nose, and with a single cut along the back-bone opened up the mackerel, while another hand cleaned, salted, peppered, and laid out to dry, the pretty fish which a few hours before had been darting about in their native element. The remaining portion of the day was spent on deck, a few birds and some couple of ships being the only objects in sight. Dinner was a thorough enjoyment, and we lingered over it with a kind of heroic feeling that sea-sickness had done its worst, and had no more terrors for us. We drank to our wives and families, and felt all the better for a few home thoughts which we exchanged over a bottle of old port.

Towards sunset the wind veered a little to the north of east, which enabled us to steer a S. E. course. The evening was remarkably cold for the season, three coats being required to keep us moderately warm while lying on deck enjoying our cigars before turning in. Our second day at sea has nearly passed, and we are as yet little over half our passage to the Naze; the anticipations of a quick run, which we indulged in yesterday, have given way, and are now followed by great uncertainty as to what the remainder of our passage may be. The sun only showed for an instant to-day at noon, and enabled us to take a good observation;

let us hope that the new week, which is dawning on us, may bring more sunshine, and that it may be shared by those we leave behind, and dissipate the anxious fears of our hard-worked population at home for the safety of the coming harvest.

On Sunday we shaved, for the first time since leaving, and made ourselves smart; our hopes of last night are more than realized; it is a lovely morning, and the rising glass bids us believe in a change of weather. We had, however, made little progress during the night; the wind was very light, and the rolling swell continuing, threw from our sails at each lurch the slight air which was endeavouring to fill them. We enjoyed a few "headers" over the stern, climbing back on deck by means of the side-ladder, and felt much invigorated. Breakfast and prayers over, we came again on deck, and found the wind inclined to come from the north; every exertion was made to catch each puff, by hoisting every inch of canvass aloft, and by noon we had the satisfaction to find we were creeping steadily along, about four knots an hour; the sun was delightfully hot and bright, and afforded to the pilot and Doctor a good opportunity for an excellent observation; each worked out his result, and when compared, they agreed in latitude, 57° 39′ 37″ N.; but differed seven miles in longitude, 4° 13′ 15″ E. We have only run 102 knots since noon on the previous day; our progress is certainly slow, but the sailing is becoming so enjoyable, we

begin to think that we would rather have delay with such weather, than a quick passage, and the usual accompaniments of wind and sea.

We spent the greater part of the day basking in the sun, and reading, although our Sunday library was rather limited, consisting, exclusive of Bibles and Prayer-books, of a volume of sermons on the Book of Job, and an old copy of Thomas à Kempis. The sermons, though appropriate as treating of patience, proved rather heavy; and we preferred the quaint and profound reflections of à Kempis, which were translated for us by our learned friend. The bright day changed into grey evening, with a stormy-looking sun set, and the slow swell of the waves from the southward was the only sign of life around us. We had only seen two birds during the day, notwithstanding the multitudes of fish that we knew were swimming in the waters under our keel. As we reclined on the deck, before nightfall, some reflecting, and the rest experimenting upon small quantities of Nicotine, in the form of cigars, the skipper addressed us with the abrupt remark, "I don't like the look of the night, the birds have gone to seek shelter, and those sea-nettles are swimming as if they were in a hurry." The latter part of his observation was levelled at the Medusæ, which floated in myriads a few feet below the surface, with their fibres extended in every direction, and which alternately contracted and expanded more

rapidly than usual their brightly-coloured bell-shaped bodies, as if they delighted in the exertion of voluntary motion.

"What harm have the poor sea-nettles done," we asked, "that you should suppose them to be in a hurry to get away? or, if they are in a hurry, why should that lead us to believe it was going to blow."

"The skipper is right," said the Doctor; "the nettles are in a hurry to get their suppers, because they think that it will be some days before the water will be smooth enough for them to venture again so near the surface."

"Do you suppose," we interposed, "that the sea-nettles can think?"

"Not exactly; but, what is better both for beast and man, they can do what their Creator bids them; and He who taught the bees to build their cells with a skill which the geometer envies, may have instructed the sea-nettles, like the sheep, to take their suppers quickly when foul weather is at hand."

"Shall we take in a reef, sir, and enter the sea-nettles in the log?" said the skipper, whose faith was confirmed by the remark of the Doctor.

"Never mind the log," said the Commodore; "and you can take in the reef when it comes on to blow."

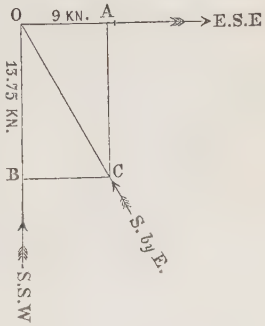
Before finally retiring for the night, we measured the moon's diameter with a Rochon's micrometer that we had on board, and found her distance from us was

230,000 miles; and a subsequent calculation from the Nautical Almanac gave her distance at 229,000 miles.

During the whole of our cruise we frequently amused ourselves with this useful little instrument, in measuring the distance of ships, light-houses, and other objects, whose real size we knew; and we found it on all occasions to give reliable results.

On the following morning the wind blew fresh from the S. S. W., and we passed the Naze, without sighting it, at eight A. M., running at the rate of nine knots per hour. From observations made on the relative directions of the wind, as shown by the clouds, and by the yacht's burgee, we calculated its velocity, at this time, at the rate of fourteen knots;* but when we reached the Skaw Light, at eight P. M., it had increased its speed to a brisk gale of twenty knots.

At noon we ascertained we had run 129 knots in the previous twenty-four hours; the sun was not dis-



* The method of calculation used by us was the following:—Let OA be the rate of yacht, nine knots E. S. E.; and let CO be the direction of the apparent wind, shown by the yacht's burgee, and BO the true direction of the wind, shown by the clouds. Completing the parallelogram AOBC, the side BO gives the true velocity of the wind, and is found to be 13·75 knots per hour.

cernible, and we could not lay down our position exactly; we tried the log, which indicated a speed of ten knots, with wind abeam, passed several ships, and hoisted our signals to a screw-steamer; and at three discerned land on the starboard bow. It was the high cliff of Rubierg, about thirty-six miles to the southward, and westward of the Skagen.*

The wind had been increasing since morning, with a westward tendency, and was now blowing from the W. S. W., with what would be called a close-reefed topsail breeze; it was right aft, and the "Ierne" was letting out the rope in good style:—

> "The fair breeze blew,
> And the white foam flew."

The bending topmasts had obliged us some time before to take the topsails off, and we were now running under a squaresail and single-reefed mainsail, with tack well up, to lighten the weight of canvass. The skipper stood at the lee-side of the tiller to assist in steadying her when, occasionally, impelled by the greater speed of some chasing wave, she rushed impatiently onward, wildly endeavouring to escape from the thraldom of her brass-bound tiller, and the strong arm which held it,

> "While, dashed apart by her dividing prow,
> Like burning adamant the waters glow."

* Skaw.

RACE OFF

"Eleven knots, sir!" sung out the pilot, as he hauled in the hand log.

"Mind your port-helm!" shouted the Commodore, as the sheave of the boom guy-block flew into pieces, with a sudden weather-roll, leaving nothing but the iron binding to hold the rope—"the boom is coming over—can you not keep her a point up?"

"Not yet, sir," replied the pilot; "we shall go as close to the point as we dare; better risk a jibe than shave too close."

"A jibe will certainly take the mast out of her," replied the Commodore.

"Better that than take the bottom out of her, sir," suggested the pilot; "do you see what an offing that steamer gives the point? She draws little more than we do, and, after the six hours' race we have had nearly side by side, will not give us a chance of cutting her out in rounding, if she can help it."

"How that boom bends; I wish we had another reef tied down! take another pull on the tack, and ease the peak a little!"

"You may depend your life, sir, on that stick; I wish you could have seen it," said the skipper, "bending like a fishing-rod, when we were caught in that heavy squall off the Mull."

We were now fast nearing the long low point of land forming the north-east corner of Jutland; the

octagon side of the yellow-coloured light-house began to show distinctly, and we calculated that in twenty minutes more, if all held on, we should be round.

"The sea is increasing," remarked the Doctor, as he gathered himself up out of the lee bulwarks, where he had been unceremoniously pitched by a heavy lurch.

"There is always a nasty sea here," said our pilot, "especially after a change of wind. Yesterday's breeze has driven the water out of the Kattegat; and to-day's westerly gale meets it here and drives it back again; but we shall smoothen the water when we get round."

"Look out for a poop!" cried the Commodore, "here is a heavy one coming up;" and sure enough, there, close astern, was a huge wave of green unbroken water rolling up, evidently bent on overtaking us. The helmsman takes a tighter grip of the tiller-rope, we run forward and watch the monster raise its curling head preparing to fall on us; but the saucy "Ierne," as if aware of her danger, slips down the vale of waters; and the angry wave, baulked of its prey, bursts into foam, and with a boiling, hissing noise, rushes harmlessly past.

"That must have been fifteen feet high," remarked the skipper.

"Nothing of the sort," said the Doctor, who now began to be regarded as an authority on board, "only seven; it is quite a delusion to suppose waves in the

Skagerack could reach such a height. In the South Atlantic Ocean, seas never exceed forty feet from crest to trough; and thirty-two feet off Cape Horn; and in our little herring ponds they never reach nine feet in height."

"We will have a tough job, pilot, to get that squaresail in; give us plenty of time before rounding," said the skipper.

"Take it off, and then come aft to gather in mainsheet," ordered the pilot. It was not such an easy task, for it bellied round the forestay, and before it could be got on deck we had left the Skaw light at least a mile behind on our starboard quarter. The squaresail was hastily put away, and the crew laid aft; the mainsheet was gathered in; and as the helm was put down, the "Ierne" quickly answered it,

> "And with a sudden flaw
> Came round the gusty Skaw."

Darkness was now setting in, with every appearance of a strong blow, and we decided on making all snug for the night; while under the shelter of the point, three reefs were tied down, fore and aft, and the smallest jib run out. At nine o'clock the helm was put up, and we proceeded on our course down the Kattegat, with the wind abeam; the "Ierne" became very lively, literally jumping from sea to sea, and throwing the foam over her in every direction; wet jackets

were the order of the night; bed was out of the question, and we remained on deck, watching with admiration her gallant performance.

The moon, which had been clouded and entirely hid from view, now shone out bright and full, showing fishing-boats, steamers, and merchant vessels about us in every direction, but we kept a sharp look-out. Before leaving we had taken the precaution of exchanging the old side-lamps for a pair of Miller's best, and we now found the advantage of them; their brilliancy led us to rely on them, and steer with confidence through the fleet of ships and fishing-boats lying to, about us. Finding the latter in such a sea, and on such a night, indicated to us the hardy character of the fishermen who live on the shores of the Kattegat. We picked up the light-vessels, marking the dangerous shoals between the Skagen and the Island of Anholt, in rapid succession; the lights appeared bright, and as we passed under the stern of each the time was rung out, to show the watch was on the alert. We could plainly distinguish the red colour of the hulls, and the large Roman letters in which the names of the stations were printed on the horizontal part of a huge white cross painted on the sides of the vessels.

At two o'clock the sea had become quieter, sleep was now possible, and we retired to our berths, hop-

ing that the breeze would continue, and enable us to reach Copenhagen in good time to-morrow, to telegraph our arrival to friends at home. With the last gleam of consciousness the sound of the log-line reeling up fell on our ears, as the skipper announced a good ten knots.

What a change next morning, as we came on deck! A bright sun, a genial warmth, a clear sky and horizon all round, a gentle air abroad; and the "Ierne," as if resting after her labours of the previous day and night, lay nearly motionless on the water. Sixty-one craft of every rig, shape, and nationality, may be counted from our deck, all anxiously waiting a breeze to speed them on their course. All hopes of reaching Copenhagen to-day have vanished, but we do not grumble. We have settled down so completely into that uncertainty which is incident to a sea life and its voyages, that we now look only to the present, feeling confident we shall in good time reach our destination.

We had made good progress from eight o'clock yesterday up to seven this morning; having run 198 knots, though occupied for half an hour of the time in reefing, &c. After breakfast, having taken soundings, and finding we were in eighteen fathoms, we rigged our naturalist's dredge, and made a couple of good hauls; many interesting specimens were obtained, and put away in jars of methylated spirits, which, together with the dredge, had been supplied by Dr. Carte,

the learned Director of the Royal Dublin Society's Museum, on the condition of our bringing home the results of our dredging—a condition we qualified by a desire to reserve duplicate specimens for the Derby Museum, of Liverpool.* Towards noon a light air sprang up from the south, which, to our regret, put an end to our dredging, for we were evidently on good ground, and we proceeded at a slow pace for Elsinore.

We enjoyed our naturalist's dredge so thoroughly, that we came to the same conclusion about it, that the Irishman did, about his wife, "that, for the trifle one of them costs, no fellow should be without one!"

About two o'clock we passed a Swedish man-of-war bound north, and exchanged civilities; at first these were not acknowledged; but on the pilot telling us it was usual to dip three times when a compliment was intended, we did so, and this produced an immediate acknowledgment in a triple dip.

* The following is a list of the specimens collected at a single haul:—

ECHINODERMS.

Ophiolepis scolopendrina.
Ophiura texturata.
,, squamosa.
Asteropecten irregularis.
Solaster endeka.
Echinus miliaris.
,, ,, var. Norvegicus.
Echinocardium ovatum, var. roseum.
Brissus lyrifer.

MOLLUSKS.

Aporrhais pes pelicani.
Pecten Danicus.
Pecten opercularis.

CRUSTACEANS.

Two Crustacea, not as yet identified.

It was long past nine o'clock at night before we reached the castle and town of "Elsinoor," more famous and better known as Shakespeare mispelt it, than as the obscure sea-port of Helsingör, formerly detested by sailors, on account of the Sound dues, but now passed by them in better temper, in consequence of the abolition of those mediæval trammels upon free commerce. The wind, towards midnight, proved so light, that we lay off the old town and castle, almost without motion, while hundreds of merchantmen, in the same predicament as ourselves, dropped anchor, to prevent themselves from being drifted from the mouth of the Sound by the northerly current setting into the Kattegat. To the eastward, the hills of the Swedish coast, stretching southwards from Kullen to Helsingborg, were clearly visible in the grey twilight; and before we retired to our cabin we could appreciate the night-watch of the Prince of Denmark, and Horatio's speech:—

> "But look, the morn, in russet mantle clad,
> Walks o'er the dew of yon high eastward hill."

This same "high eastward hill" is none other than the Hill of Kullen, which, by the way, presents, as seen from the sea to the northward, a most striking resemblance to the Hill of Howth.

The night was so calm that we slept soundly, but with confused dreams of Hamlet, Ophelia, the Hill of Howth, and the Battle of Clontarf; in which the old

Polonius and Brian Boroimhe were strangely blended; and poor Ophelia seemed to sing, not of her father, but of the great old Irish warrior, murdered while at his prayers:—

> "And will he not come again?
> And will he not come again?
> No, no, he is dead,
> Go to thy death bed,
> He never will come again.
> His beard was white as snow,
> All flaxen was his poll;
> He is gone, he is gone,
> And we cast away mone,
> Gramercy on his soul!"

"And on all Christian souls! God b'wi'ye."

Polonius died like a rat; King Brian like a Christian warrior—armed and at his prayers.

CHAPTER III.

COPENHAGEN.

BATTLE OF COPENHAGEN—ETHNOLOGICAL MUSEUM—THE NAPOLEON OF ANTIQUITIES—TIVOLI GARDENS—FRUE KIRKE—THORWALDSEN'S CHRIST AND APOSTLES—THE KNEELING ANGEL—UNIVERSITY OF COPENHAGEN—EDUCATION IN DENMARK—LIBRARIES—CRYOLITE MANUFACTORY—MUSEUM AND TOMB OF THORWALDSEN—FISH MARKET.

On the following morning we lay becalmed off Copenhagen, about a mile from the famous Crown Battery, which played so important and so successful a part in the siege of 1801. We had made the passage from Inverness in five days, which we regarded as a fair passage, considering the baffling winds we had met with in the North Sea. Breakfast over, we rigged our shore "toggery," looked up our introductions, and prepared to land; but no breath of air would come; the water was like a mirror, and hundreds of vessels lay becalmed around us. The city lies low, and we could see only its forts, church spires, and steamers puffing about among the shipping in the

Inner Roads and arsenals. Towards one o'clock a light air sprang up, and we slipped into our moorings in the Inner Roads, about two cables' length from the custom-house stairs, and close astern of the king's yacht, the "Schleswig." At the entrance of the Inner Roads we passed close by the Crown Battery *(Tre-Kroner)*, which had so effectually disabled the "Amazon," commanded by the gallant Riou, in 1801, together with the frigates "Blanche" and "Alcmene," that they were obliged to haul off, to save themselves from total destruction. There can be no doubt of the fact, that, if the Crown Prince of Denmark had refused to listen to Nelson's overtures for a cessation of fire, Nelson could neither have withdrawn his crippled ships, nor effected his own retreat, in compliance with the signal of recall, if he had been disposed to obey it; for the Crown Batteries, which had driven off the frigates, effectually stopped that outlet.

The gallantry of Nelson and his sailors, at the battle of Copenhagen, justly celebrated as it has been in prose and verse, was not greater than that of the brave artillery-men, who worked the guns of the uncaptured Tre-Kroner Battery, and, having destroyed the frigates that engaged them, shut up Nelson and his crippled fleet, like earthed foxes, in an intricate channel, from which they were happily extricated by the bomb-ships behind the English line, that threatened, by their fire, to destroy the city. The humanity of the Crown Prince

saved Copenhagen from the English bomb-ships, and at the same time rescued Nelson and his disabled vessels from the iron grasp of the impregnable Crown Battery:—

> "It was ten of April morn, by the chime:
> As they drifted on their path,
> There was silence deep as death,
> And the boldest held his breath,
> For a time."

This poetic silence was broken by the angry shouts of the crews of the "Agamemnon," "Bellona," and "Russell," which ran aground during the advance of the English fleet, exposing the van-ships to a greater share of fire from the Danish land and floating batteries than was anticipated. This mischance induced Riou to make his celebrated attack on the Crown Batteries, by which he established his own gallantry, and their superiority.

There are now in progress two additional batteries, intended to protect the channels not commanded by the Crown Battery, and which will afford, in future, ample protection to the city and arsenal; in the battery nearest to the Tre-Kroner, the casemates for the lower tier of guns were just being arched. Considering the probable ultimate superiority of rifled guns and steel bolts, over the defensive armour of iron plates, there is no reason to believe that batteries like those of Copenhagen, manned by stubborn Danes, and pro-

vided, as they will be, with the best weapons of modern artillery, need fear the assault of any number of ships, unsupported by land operations; and the occasions must be always rare, in war, in which the genius of a Nelson can convert an impending defeat into a hardly-won victory.

At two o'clock we landed, and found considerable difficulty in walking on the steady ground, a difficulty that was somewhat increased by the uneven character of the large granite blocks that formed the pavement. We left some of our letters of introduction, and, having taken a look at the last *Times*, in the Exchange Reading-room, proceeded under the escort of a kind friend to visit the Ethnological and Antiquarian Museums, which are reckoned among the most remarkable of the sights of Copenhagen. We were shown over the Ethnological Museum by Dr. Steinhauer, who is responsible for its arrangement, and to whom the principal credit of this fine collection belongs. It is particularly rich in illustrations of Circumpolar and Polynesian life—the Esquimaux, the Tschuktsches, and Lapps, having a room devoted to themselves; in this department we were particularly struck with the skill and ingenuity with which the implements and ornaments of the north-western races of North America are connected with the remains of former civilization in Mexico, and more southern parts of the same continent. The sledge used in M'Clintock's search

for Franklin in the "Fox," and the clothes of some of the officers of his party, are here carefully preserved, and attest the diligence and perseverance with which the Danish ethnologists follow up their favourite pursuit.

In the section of the museum devoted to the Polynesian Islanders, there is a fine collection of weapons and implements, now becoming very rare, in consequence of the spread of Christianity and civilization among them. With the exception of the collection, made by Captains King and Cook in 1769, preserved in the Museum of Trinity College, Dublin, we do not remember to have ever seen so perfect a collection of objects illustrative of the habits and manners of a race of people, now fast disappearing from the islands of the Pacific.

As we left the Ethnological Museum, we met a fine old man, of commanding appearance, whom we recognised, without prompting from our companion, as Professor Thomsen, the celebrated northern antiquary. Remembering what we had learned before we visited the museum, that, "as the world only produced one Napoleon, so it could only produce one Thomsen," we immediately saluted him, and, having produced our introductions, were most graciously received by the kind old man, who showed us all the treasures of the antiquarian museum, which, we fear, interested us much less than did the antiquarian who

presides over it. To one who is not a professed antiquarian, this museum is much less interesting than the ethnological collection, which appeals at once to the sympathies of the visitor, and possesses an attraction far exceeding that of any other collection in Copenhagen, either antiquarian or zoological.

Having seen these famed museums, we amused ourselves for some time in walking about the city, which resembles Amsterdam in some respects, but is not so picturesque; it lies very low, and is without undulation of the ground, of any kind; the streets are narrow, and the houses high; and open sewers line the footpaths, requiring some care to avoid them when crossing the crowded thoroughfares. There are a few small squares, with public buildings of no great architectural pretensions. The houses are painted, and generally in pleasing variety of colours; and the black and red-tiled roofs give a motley, though not unpleasing, appearance to the streets. The houses are let out in "flats;" and as each family furnish and decorate their own portion, every window is filled with pretty flower-pots, in which roses, pinks, and fuschias, seem to thrive to perfection. These beautiful plants give a neat effect to the fronts of the houses, and tell the passing stranger of the deeply-rooted love of flowers, which forms a part of the national character of the Danes, as well as of the Swedes. Having walked about the streets and squares for a considerable time, we returned to the

Custom-house landing, and, having dined on board the "Ierne," in the evening went to the Tivoli Gardens, just outside the city; we paid two marks, nine pence English, for a drive of over two miles; a mere trifle sufficed for the entrance-fee, and the amusements were ample. The circus, the theatre, the concert-room, were all filled, and the performances very creditable, especially in the latter, the music being of a high order. The hill and valley railroad was in much request, especially by the ladies, in whom it seemed to possess the power of producing a mixed feeling of alarm and pleasure. A few marks covered our united expenditure, including the entrance-fee, and an excellent cup of coffee. Why can we not have in England such amusements for the population of our overgrown cities? There could not have been less than 10,000 people present, old and young, enjoying themselves, and without the slightest trace of any undue levity or impropriety. The evening was to close with fireworks; but the yacht had more attractions for us, and we returned to her to enjoy the delightful luxury of reposing in quietness for the first time since leaving Inverness. Next morning, the 17th of July, we were early ashore, and devoted a considerable portion of the day to visiting the university and royal libraries.

The celebrated Vor Frue Kirke is close beside the university, with which it is officially connected; and, although called the Church of our Lady, it might now

be more properly described as the Church of our Lord and Apostles, from the magnificent statues with which the genius of Thorwaldsen has furnished it; the style of the architecture is severe, the decorations cold, yet harmonious and simple. At the eastern end, over the communion-table, stands the celebrated figure of the Christ, with outstretched hands, welcoming and blessing the people; while around the walls stand the twelve Apostles (Paul being substituted for Judas Iscariot); and it is said that, of these beautiful figures, Thorwaldsen's own favourite was St. James, with his palmer's hat slung over his weather-worn shoulder.

In front of the communion-table, in the centre of the chancel, is the far-famed kneeling angel, holding for a baptismal font a huge scallop-shell, a most exquisite figure in white marble, whose welcoming and holy smile requires but little imagination in the spectator to translate it into the words of the Master—"Suffer the little children! Forbid them not to come to me! For of such is the kingdom of heaven."

From the church we went to the university, and were shown by Professor Steenstrup his collection of fossil skulls of deer, oxen, and hogs; also the collection of Cetacea, which includes seals, porpoises, and whales, and is said to be the finest and most perfect of its kind in the world. Taking an opportunity of mentioning the existence of our museum at Liverpool, and the committee's anxiety to secure any objects of natural

history which were obtainable, he at once said he would give them a whale and polar bear, if they had not such; and they could send in exchange any specimens of which they possess duplicates. We then proceeded to the University Library, a new and pretty building, with centre aisle and side-stalls for the books; it contains about 200,000 volumes, and amongst them eight volumes in manuscript, being Sir Charles Giésecke's Journal in Greenland, extending over a period of eight years, and considered very valuable; they have never been published, and it is to be hoped that arrangements may be made for giving greater publicity to these interesting manuscripts.

The University of Copenhagen is one of the best in the north of Europe, and numbers on its roll upwards of 1000 students, which is thought to be a large proportion out of a population of less than two millions, particularly when it is remembered that the German element of the population of the Duchies receives its education in the German University of Kiel. There is, however, no country in Europe where education of the highest class is more highly valued than in Denmark, where the custom prevails of not intrusting any government office of importance to any one who has not passed his examinations at one of the universities of the country. There are thirty-seven professors in four faculties, and numerous foundations in the university in aid of meritorious students.

Elementary education in Denmark is strictly compulsory. In Copenhagen there exist two kinds of schools for the education of the children of the poorer classes; one, in which no charge whatever is made for education, and the other, in which a very small charge is made, not amounting to more than a shilling a month. In the country there is, at least, one school in each commune, to which the poor are admitted free, and those who can pay are admitted at the same rate as in Copenhagen.

This public education is religious; and all the children are taught the religion of their parents, according as they are Lutherans, Roman Catholics, or Jews, of all which confessions there are public schools, and all children must be educated in one or other of these confessions. After Confirmation, they are free to be Dissenters, Mormons, Baptists, or whatever else they wish.

From the Frue Kirke and University we walked to the Royal Library, which occupies a portion of the building next the Christiansborg Slot, or Royal Palace. It consists of a number of small rooms, which were not intended originally to form a public library; and although it is said to contain 400,000 volumes, and to possess an unrivalled collection of Icelandic and Oriental MSS., from its inconvenient arrangement, its treasures are not properly appreciated by the passing visitor; and, indeed, appear to be but slightly under-

stood by residents, if we might judge from the limited accommodation provided for readers, of whom scarcely a score could find room in the apartment set aside for their reception.

By this time we had begun to find ourselves comparatively at home in the streets, and were able to find our way without much difficulty, by the help of an occasional inquiry when astray; and in the course of a few days we had visited all that is usually seen by strangers in Copenhagen, and through the kindness of our friends also saw much that does not often attract the curiosity of passing travellers.

Among the rarer sights that we were fortunate enough to obtain admission to, was the cryolite manufactory, whose tall chimney was visible from the deck of the "Ierne," as we lay at anchor, off the Custom-house. This manufactory proved, on visiting it, to be well worth the trouble of procuring admission. It is the only attempt as yet successfully made by the Danes to turn to commercial account the known mineral wealth of their Greenland colonies.

The axis of the Greenland peninsula, rising into a lofty chain of mountains, running north and south, and forming the perennial ice fountain from which the glaciers of Baffin's Bay and the eastern coast of Greenland flow, was once a deep fissure of communication between the interior of the earth and its exterior.

Through this fissure the heated masses of the lower regions emitted their vaporous exhalations, which contained certain substances and combinations that are not met with elsewhere on the surface of our globe, excepting in the Ural Mountains.

Along the western shores of Greenland, where the sea exposes a fine section, the granite, gneiss, and hornblende schist, which form the main body of the rock of the country, are here and there pierced by thick veins filled with various mineral substances, some of which are of great rarity; and others, such as cryolite, only to be found in Greenland and the Ural chain. This remarkable spot, which is the only known locality for cryolite in Greenland, is called Evigtok ("the home of plenty"), and is situated about twelve English miles from the Danish settlement of Arksut, and it forms a small bay off Arksut Fiord.* Cryolite was found at this place many years ago, and brought from thence to Copenhagen, where it lay eight or nine years unnoticed, until it was analysed by Abildgard, at the close of the last century, who found in it alumina and fluorine; Klaproth afterwards discovered the presence of soda in it; and the celebrated Swede, Berzelius, finally determined the proportions of the constituents of this rare and curious mineral. It was subsequently

* *Vide* J. W. Tayler on the Cryolite of Evigtok, Journ. Geol. Soc. London, vol. xii. p. 140.

discovered by the Russians at Miask, in the Ural Mountains, where it is associated with two kindred minerals, which, like it, are compounds of fluorine with aluminium and sodium. These remarkable minerals are said to be the only compound fluorides known to exist; and their occurrence in Greenland and the Ural establishes a remarkable, though not unexpected, relationship between these meridional chains. Cryolite is found at Evigtok in a bed eighty feet thick, which lies between beds of gneiss, and descends at a high angle into the ground. It forms, in fact, what miners call the matrix of a lode containing ores of many valuable metals,* such as iron, lead, copper, zinc, and silver.

When the mine of Evigtok was first worked, exclusive attention was paid to its metallic minerals; and the cryolite, which forms the great bulk of the deposit,

* The following minerals are found associated with cryolite; and their number, and the rarity of some, demonstrate the exceptional character and richness of this mineral locality:—

EVIGTOK MINERALS.

1. Quartz.
2. Felspar.
3. Fluorspar.
4. An undescribed hydrous silicate of zirconia and yttria.
5. Carbonate of iron.
6. Arsenical pyrites.
7. Tin oxide.
8. Copper pyrites.
9. Iron pyrites.
10. Galena.
11. Blende.
12. Tantalite.
13. Molybdenite.
14. Native silver.

was neglected. The Esquimaux had, indeed, used it in the adulteration of snuff, which they prepared by grinding the tobacco-leaf between two pieces of cryolite, and the snuff so prepared contained about half its weight of the earthy mineral. The snuff thus doctored was duly sold to Danish and English sailors, who little knew how rare a mineral they spread upon the Schneiderian membrane of their noses, and attributed to the potency of Esquimaux tobacco the irritating effects of the double fluoride.

It is interesting to observe with what docility and skill these simple people have learned the pleasing practices of civilization, and how near they have already approached to that ideal of human perfection, an English adulterating grocer.

This primitive and limited use of cryolite, in the hands of Mr. Weber, of Copenhagen, has been replaced by a manufacture, the ingenuity and skill of which are highly to be commended. The raw material of the manufacture consists of cryolite and chalk, the latter of which is abundantly furnished by Denmark itself; these rocks, broken into fragments, are ground together by a heavy rolling-wheel worked by simple machinery. These raw materials are then subjected to a series of chemical and physical manipulations, which it would be a breach of faith further to detail. The ultimate products of this ingenious manufacture

are carbonate of soda and sulphate of alumina. Both these products possess a high commercial value; and it is said that the spirited manufacturers are likely to make a profitable use of their skill. We heartily wish them success in their attempt to develop the resources of Greenland, which are worthy of more attention than they have hitherto received from capitalists.

Among the great sights of Copenhagen, the museum and tomb of Thorvaldsen cannot be omitted. The building lies on the opposite side of the Christiansborg Slot to that occupied by the Royal Library, and is plain though substantial in its character. It was commenced in 1839, under the superintendence of the architect Bindesböll; and the total cost of its erection was 100,000 rixdollars (£12,000), of which sum Thorvaldsen himself contributed 25,000 rixdollars.

The intention of this building is impressed on its exterior, the architecture of which, is, for a great part, borrowed from the ancient Greek and Etruscan sepulchral buildings; and the decorations, especially on the walls that surround the resting place of Thorvaldsen in the court-yard, remind one of the decorations of antique tombs, and are considered very artistic in design and execution.

The contents of the museum are twofold, containing works of art executed by Thorvaldsen, and

objects of art, both Ancient and Modern, which Thorvaldsen had collected during his long life, and with which his dwelling and his atelier were adorned.

Thorvaldsen's own works are so distributed in the building, that the main series occupies the lower story, and are continued up the staircase, through the rooms, where the paintings are hung up, whilst in both the side corridors of the upper story the models of the statues and reliefs are placed, that are found below in marble. The newer objects of art form the chief contents of the left range of rooms in the upper story, the antiques, of the right.

Upwards of six hundred works of the great artist are here exhibited, and form an appropriate accompaniment of the tomb of the greatest sculptor that the north of Europe has yet produced. The Christ and Apostles, the Ganymede, and the *relievi* of Night and Morning, are known wherever art is appreciated; and, notwithstanding our familiarity with the latter, we returned to it again and again, to admire the beauty of the chubby-faced child of morning scattering his roses, and to wonder at the skill that has thrown so touching and characteristic a difference into the expressions of the twin children of Night, soft Sleep, and gentle Death. We could not help thinking how much more beautiful was the Danish sculptor's conception of Night than

even the well-known midnight ride of the chariot of Night, imagined by the English poet :—

> "Then to her yron wagon she betakes,
> And with her beares the fowle welfavored witch;
> Through mirkesome air her ready way she makes,
> Her twyfold teme, of which two blacke as pitch,
> And two were browne, yet each to each unlich,
> Did softly swim away, ne ever stamp
> Unlesse she chaunst their stubborne mouths to twitch;
> Then, foming tarre, their bridles they would champ,
> And trampling the fine element would fiercely ramp."
>
> *Faerie Queene*, b. i., c. v.

After spending a few hours in Thorvaldsen's museum, we visited the fish and fruit market close by, in the Hoibro Plads; and found infinite amusement in watching the family groups that filled each fishing-boat, some eating, others drinking, some baiting hooks with salted shrimps, and others cleaning and preparing for the market the fish already caught; most of them healthy, apparently happy, and, no doubt, all, men and women, boys and girls, fighting the hard battle of dull life, as Danes and Christians ought to do.

"My dear Commodore," said the Doctor to me, after an hour spent in looking at the sights of the market, "do you think I have no stomach, and can fast all day, looking at those red-faced girls threading those unhappy shrimps on their sharp hooks? I cannot

bear the sight of the horrid witches and their cruel trade any longer; and, besides, remember, you have asked Dr. W. and Mr. H. to dine with you on board the yacht, and the steward will never be able to keep the soup hot."

This appeal was irresistible, and we accordingly hastened back to the Custom-house stairs, and were on board just in time to receive our Danish friends.

CHAPTER IV.

A DANISH WEDDING.

THE ROYAL YACHT—LUTHERAN MARRIAGE CEREMONY—WEDDING HYMN—DINNER—EPITHALAMIUM—QUEEN THYRE'S WALL—PRUSSIANS AND DANES—DANNEVIRKE—EVENING FESTIVITIES.

On coming on board one evening, we found letters of invitation to assist, on the following day, at the wedding of the daughter of one of our Danish friends to whom we had brought letters of introduction from England. We promptly accepted the invitation, as we were sensible of the kind politeness that thus set aside the consideration that we were strangers, and introduced us into the domestic life of Copenhagen. The hour for the church ceremony was fixed for half-past two o'clock; and, as we had the forenoon to spare, we went on board the king's yacht, the "Schleswig," to pay our respects to the commander, and were received by Admiral Irminger, the Adjutant-General, and head of the Danish navy, and Captain Smidth, one of his

Majesty's aides-de-camp. The "Schleswig" was preparing to go to Elsinore, to receive on board the King of Sweden, who was to arrive that afternoon on a visit to the King of Denmark. She is plain in appearance and fittings, and appears well adapted to her work.

While on board, we had the pleasure of making the acquaintance of the Swedish Minister, Count Hamilton, and of Mr. Beestrup, the head of the department of police, a gentleman whom the admiral quaintly suggested we ought to know.

Before leaving, we borrowed a Danish and a Swedish flag, in order that the "Ierne" might be suitably dressed on the coming day, when both kings would publicly enter the city.

At two o'clock we returned to the yacht to dress for the wedding of Miss H., and, having made ourselves as smart as our limited wardrobes would permit, landed, and found a carriage waiting to take us to the Church of the Garrison; the crowd outside was such as may be usually seen at fashionable weddings. We walked up to the communion table, the church on either side being filled with well-dressed ladies and gentlemen. On the left of the communion table were seated, in four rows, some forty ladies in full dress, the younger ones being in the back rows, one vacant seat at the extreme end being reserved for the bride. On the right were seated, in a similar manner, as many gentlemen in evening costume, with a vacant seat also;

at the near end of the front row stood the bridegroom, Mr. M., who received us, when we were at once shown to our seats by a master of the ceremonies. In about half an hour, or say at three o'clock, being half an hour after the appointed time, the bride was led up the church by her father, who held her hand in his, on a level with her shoulder, while the master of the ceremonies, with a white wand, ushered them up the aisle with a slow and solemn pace; and, thus led, she took her seat on the vacant chair beside her mother, and threw back the white veil which had hung round her face and figure, her father standing behind her; and the bridegroom took his seat on the chair on her right, the best man (his brother) standing behind him. The bride was decidedly handsome, and had numbered just twenty summers; she was dressed in white silk, and wore a wreath of natural myrtle and snowdrops; in her dress and hand were bouquets of moss-rose buds.

After an interval of five minutes, which apparently was devoted to inspection of the bride, the ceremony opened with music; and a wedding hymn, of great antiquity, was sung, the guests all joining.

For the following metrical translation of this hymn, and of the other songs that come after, I am indebted to the kindness and talent of Mr. John William Moore, of Trinity College, Dublin, the son of Dr. Moore, the well-known Scandinavian scholar of that city.

WEDDING HYMN.

I.

Ah! pleasant 'tis for kindred hearts,
To tread life's path together!
For joy, thus doubled, ne'er departs,
While sorrows wane and wither!
How merry a thing,
Together to rove,
On magical wing,
Of Love!

II.

How pleasant, too, when high and low
Do concord peaceful nourish!
When sympathy, our cure for woe,
Doth in the heart's core flourish!
How merry to cry,
"Together let's stray,"
When the heart's reply,
Is "Yea!"

III.

Thrice blessed 'tis when we can say,
"Lord, on Thee our hopes depend!
"God ne'er forgets us, old and grey,
"Love and grace from Him extend!"
Yes! happy 'twill prove,
Together to stray,
When He, in His love,
Saith "Yea!"

Before the conclusion of the foregoing hymn, the clergyman entered, and commenced an exhortation to the young couple, who stood in front of him below the steps; its purport we could not catch, but, judging from the tears which filled the eyes of the principal actors and their friends, it must have contained very solemn injunctions; this lasted about a quarter of an hour, when a ceremony commenced very like our own, and closed with music and a hymn.

The bridegroom then offered the bride his arm, and conducted her to the church door, where the carriages were in waiting; each gentleman followed his example with a lady, and thus the procession left the communion table and walked down the church; we hung back, in the earnest hope that the ladies who spoke Danish only might be exhausted before our turn came, and so it happened to our great relief. We had a drive of six miles before us, to a pretty village on the sea-coast, where a banquet was provided by the bride's parents for all the guests, and we naturally thought that the companionship of a lady, to whom we could not speak one word, would prove somewhat embarrassing to both parties; but, by a stroke of luck, we were spared this mischance, for the rear was brought up by the English guests. Our way lay along the shore of the bay, and was studded with summer villas. In due time we arrived at Belle Vue, and were introduced

to the young couple, Mrs. H., the bride's mother, and their friends. We now began to find out that the majority of the guests understood English, and that many spoke it, more or less, so that our position was not so embarrassing as we had expected; and when English failed, we fell back on German or French.

At five o'clock we proceeded to the banquet room, each gentleman taking the lady he brought from church. The Doctor received for his partner a young lady of lively manners, and, if we might judge from the merriment they kept up, equally agreeable in conversation; while the commodore was honoured with a seat between the bride and her mother. The first course over, the toasts commenced, by our host proposing "Welcome to table," which was immediately followed by every one rising and rushing forward to clink their glasses against the glasses of the host and hostess, then against every one's else, and ultimately, when again seated, against their neighbours'.

The song of the evening then followed, composed for the occasion by some musical friend of the bride. The whole company, eighty in number, rose to their feet; and those who could sing, more than half the whole party, chaunted the Epithalamium to a beautiful air, which pleased our ears so well, that we almost forgot that we did not know the meaning of

what was sung; we judiciously watched the chorus, which came in at the end of each verse, with a pitching, easy roll, like that of the "Ierne," on a summer's day, in a long swell, and were complimented by those present, on the effective aid we rendered. The Doctor distinguished himself particularly, after the first verse, when he had caught the air; and when he reached the last verse, the competition among the bass voices clearly lay between him and a fine specimen of a Danish warrior, a major in the army, who occupied a seat opposite him:—

EPITHALAMIUM.

I.

Now gleams the summer clear and bright,
And Zealand's woods in beauty rest;
The waves, like gems of sparkling light,
Reflect the sunbeams from their crest!
Both land and sea rejoice,
While pleasure fills the air,
And we with tuneful voice
Greet summer ever fair!

II.

Since beauteous summer bids us come,
We gladly listen to his call;
And you we welcome to that home,
Where friends await, impatient all!
Joy enters now the heart;
And labour, work, and toil,
From memory all depart,
Nor present pleasure spoil!

III.

To-day of love a pledge ye took,*
A gift bestowed by fortune's hand,
Preserve it in heart's inmost nook,
A decoration, noble, grand!
Do ye it ever cherish!
Erased it cannot be,
Nor ever can it perish,
So keep it faithfully!

IV.

And though at times affliction's barb
Spreads gall and wormwood o'er your way,
Still call to mind, that 'neath such garb
There gleams full oft of hope a ray!
Life has its stormy sea;
But, if 'tis earnest found,
'T will, like the busy bee,
Suck honey all around!

V.

Content, if you the same abide,
We'll be, as ever, like a friend;
So may ye take us for a guide,
And on our aid and help depend!
And not in joy alone,
But e'en when sorrow's near,
Our heart shall be your own,
To give you hope and cheer!

VI.

So now depart, young couple fair,
To beechen groves with beauty clad,
Whose leaves are rustling in the air,
In token of their welcome glad!

---

* (or) To-day a sacred pledge ye took.

And though ye wander far,
O'er river, land, and sea,
Be these your guiding star,
Love, peace, fidelity !

When the last notes of the chorus had died away—

Og tryl Jer frem
Et venligt Hjem
Hvor Kjærlighed og Troskab bygger !

the greeting and health-drinking to the bride and bridegroom were perfectly astonishing. We all rose, and, with well-filled glasses, clinked the glasses of the bride and bridegroom, and then those of the rest of the company. The Doctor and the Major fraternized, on the strength of the chorus, and conversed on various subjects, during their discussion of which it appeared that the worthy Major, who bore on his breast several decorations and stars, owed little to the Prussians, whom he disliked as a true Dane should, and to whom he was indebted for the loss of one lung, which had been pierced, during the late war, by one of the conical bullets of the Prussian breech-loaders. The Doctor gratified the Major amazingly, by expressing the opinion that a people, like the Prussians, that had succumbed to the French after the loss of one battle, could not have much of the military spirit in them, notwithstanding their display on paper and at reviews. This sally of the Doctor was, however, somewhat spoiled by one of the ladies, well up in history, remarking that the

English, also, had been conquered by the Normans in a single battle.

This conversation led to a demand for the national song of Denmark, which commemorates the building of the frontier wall by Queen Thyra, so as to protect the country by land, while her adventurous sons were engaged in their daring, but somewhat questionable, exploits on the water.

The enthusiasm of the gallant Major was roused by this song to the highest pitch, and we could readily believe that Queen Thyra's postern gate could never have been committed to braver or more faithful hearts, or to stouter arms, than those of the Major and his gallant comrades who held and kept it, during the discreditable war waged against Denmark by Prussia, in the name of German nationality.

We requested a copy of the song, which is one of the national hymns of Denmark, that seemed to have a magical power over the feelings of those present, and here present it, with its music, to our readers, in its English dress :—

DANNEVIRKE.[a]

Maestoso.

f

Den-mark, field of peace - ful beau - ty, Set in bil - low

f

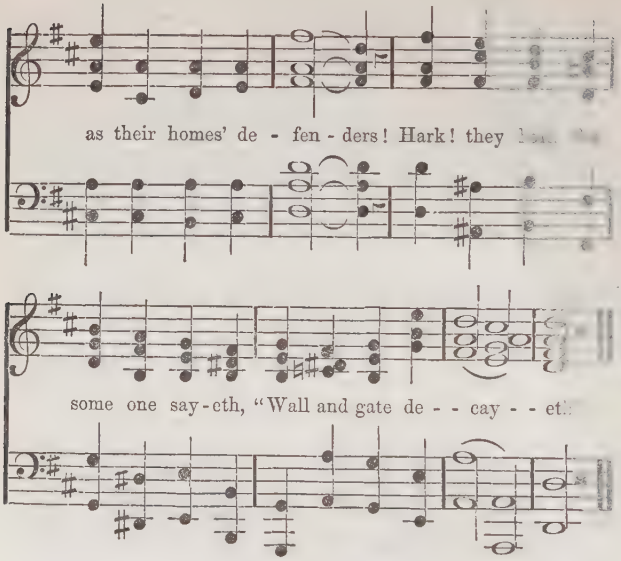
blue, Thy brave children, sons of du - ty, Now are lost to

mf

view! For 'gainst Ger-mans, Sclaves, and Ven-ders, Sail they

[a] *Dannevirke.*—"Anciently, a wall on the southern frontier of Denmark."—*Ferrall and Repp's Dan.-Eng. Dict.*

*



1.

Denmark, field of peaceful beauty,
  Set in billow blue,
Thy brave children, sons of duty,
  Now are lost to view!
For 'gainst Germans, Sclaves, and Venders, *
Sail they, as their homes' defenders!
Hark! they halt, for some one sayeth,
  "Wall and gate decayeth!"

---

* *Venders.*—"'Vends,' or 'Wends,' was the general appellation given to the Sclavonian population which had settled in the northern part of Germany, from the banks of the Elbe to the shores of the Baltic.

"The name is now restricted to the Sclavonians of Lusatia, who, in the midst of a German population preserve, till this day, their national language; and in some villages, particularly among the women, a peculiar dress."—*Penny Cyclopædia, Art.* "*Vends.*"

II.

That a wall might be erected
  And a postern gate,
Thus Queen Thyra hath directed,
  To protect the state :—
"Place, ye where the breach is lurking,
"Tower for watchman o'er the working!
"Man the wall! nor e'er forsake it,
  "Lest the foe should take it!"

III.

Thus the wall uprose so gaily,
  Dannevirke named.
Till decayed, it suffered daily
  Much in combat famed.
Said Queen Thyra :—"Now suspended
"Is the gate; may God defend it,
"Let no stranger e'er betray it,
  "Let no courtier sway it!"

IV.

Denmark may we now resemble
  To a fruitful field;
May she never fear nor tremble,
  But glad plenty yield!
Be her heirs renowned in story,
Born to fight, and sons of glory!
Man to man her blessings telleth,
  When in peace she dwelleth!

When next the fierce tide of war breaks on Queen Thyra's wall, God grant that the war-ships of merrie England may be at hand to help the hardy Danes to compel their invaders to think more of defending their own hearths and homes, than of attacking those of others.

The conversation which followed this song was soon interrupted by another toast, another scene of moving about and clinking of glasses—more wine—more courses; and thus, for four whole hours did we eat, drink, speak, sing, and clink glasses—the strangers making it a point of honour to eat, drink, and clink, as merrily as any one else.

Professor Buntzen proposed the healths of the English yachting guests, in French, to which we all heartily responded.

In the course of our remarks we alluded to the strengthening of the union between England and Denmark by a marriage of the Prince of Wales with the young and amiable Princess Alexandra, of whose virtues we had heard so much; and we expressed a hope that so desirable a union might take place, and cement the friendship of two brave and kindred people—a wish which found a warm response in the hearty cheers that ensued. "God save the Queen" followed; and at nine we returned, in the order of entry, to the drawing rooms, where there was a general "*Velbekommen*"* and shaking of hands, which is customary. Cigars, coffee, and cordials, were prepared in the garden for the gentlemen; and, having partaken of all, we

* This is equivalent to a wish that you may digest your dinner well; it reminded us, by contrast, of Sidney Smith's toast in honour of a missionary friend setting out for New Zealand—"May you disagree with the man that eats you!"

returned to the drawing rooms, where dancing commenced, by the Commodore having with the bride a real good polka. Several waltzes, and some polkas, followed, and we had no want of partners; the pace was awful; the evening was hot; the rooms small, and the party in good spirits; and the evening flew by quickly; towards the close of it the young couple departed, but not before we had received from the bride an invitation to spend Sunday at her house, when a return banquet would be given by the bridegroom. The time had now come for leaving, and, amidst much fraternizing and shaking of hands, we bid good-bye to our kind hosts and friends, delighted with the day we had spent, and the opportunity afforded us of seeing a Danish wedding.

CHAPTER V.

COPENHAGEN.

FREDERIK'S HOSPITAL—THE COMMUNE HOSPITAL—THE SICK HOME—VISIT OF THE KING OF SWEDEN—THE PRINCESS ALEXANDRA—SCANDINAVIAN UNITY—FRATERNIZATION ON BOARD THE "IERNE"—KING ESTMERE'S BRIDE.

As we drove away, near midnight, from Bellevue, we were somewhat surprised at the Doctor's silence; for it almost seemed as if he had talked himself fairly out, during the wedding festivities, and had nothing more to say until the next morning. However, in forming this opinion, we did our friend an injustice; for, in the course of a few minutes, he called out in English to the driver to stop, and by signs made him understand that he wanted a light to read the back of a letter which he pulled out of his pocket. When we had struck a light, and the Doctor had read the address of the letter, he exclaimed—"Here is a good joke! I find I have a letter of introduction in my pocket to Professor Buntzen, who so kindly proposed our health,

and who contributed so much to the enjoyment of the evening; and we never thought of comparing the address with his name. We must forward our letter at once, and call upon him at the Frederik's Hospital, which has the reputation of being one of the best managed hospitals in the north of Europe."

There was no help for our mistake, at that hour of the night; and we resolved to present our letter in the morning, apologize for our oversight, and ask to see the famous hospital.

The drive back to Copenhagen was delightful; the bright clear starlight sky seemed brighter and clearer than we had ever seen it in dear murky England, and the recollection of the pleasant afternoon and evening we had spent among our Danish friends disposed us to enjoy to the utmost the refreshing air of the summer night. We reached the yacht shortly after one o'clock, and found letters from home, which had followed us from Inverness.

We had given the crew money to visit Tivoli before going ashore, which somewhat accounted for the uproar on board the "Ierne" on our return; the men had spent the money in a grog shop, and two of them were decidedly under the influence of the jolly god. The steward had not come back at all, and with some difficulty the two noisy worshippers of Bacchus were persuaded to turn in, and postpone their intended fight till morning. On the following morning no steward

appeared, and we notified his absence to the police, and requested that he might, when arrested, be brought on board.

Having performed this necessary piece of duty, we directed our steps to the Frederik's Hospital, and formally presented our introductions to Professor Buntzen, who seemed greatly amused at the gravity with which we re-introduced ourselves to him.

He presented us to his friend Dr. Studsgaard and to Dr. Warncke, whose name is known and respected wherever accurate research and conscientious observation are held in repute. We were unable to take a professional interest in the hospital, but were much struck with its admirable arrangements for the comfort and cleanliness of the sick, many of which might be imitated with advantage elsewhere.

The hospital contains 300 beds, and receives all classes of diseases, except fever; it has a department for obstetrical cases, which are received without reference to the fact of their being married or otherwise; there are several rooms for women who can contribute towards their own maintenance, say, about ten shillings weekly, and who are, in consequence, attended by any one of the physicians they may select; these are free from the visits of the medical pupils, who are daily in attendance. The hospital is open to all; those who are not able to pay are admitted on certificate from the curé of the parish; the majority, however, contribute

more or less towards their own support. There are ninety-six nurses lodged in the house, and each receives about three shillings a week; there is a small compartment railed off in the corner of each ward, in which the nurse sleeps; night nurses are brought in for special cases; an autopsy is made on all persons dying in the hospital, unless their friends object, which is not often done; the friends call on the evening following death, and receive the body in a neat coffin, which is found resting on a slab, covered with a velvet pall, in the dead-house, the floor of which is kept strewn with flowers. As in the other hospitals of Copenhagen, children over six years are received, and mixed with older patients through the wards; those under six are sent to a house, in connexion with the hospital, for infants, where there are nurses accustomed to the management of children. Toys are provided for the little sufferers by the friends of the hospital. In the centre of the hospital is a fine garden, shaded with large trees, with benches for the convalescents to rest on. Nothing can be more exquisitely clean and neat than the arrangements of the wards; the ventilation is admirable, and the whole had a cheerful air about it, more like that of a private house than of an hospital for the sick; it is supported mainly by private donations and legacies, the government subscribing only a small sum.

In one of the small wards, off the main corridor of the hospital, a group collected round the bedside of a

little fair-haired boy attracted our attention. It required neither the skilled eye of the physician, nor the ticket of *meningitis* attached to the head of the bed, to inform us that the final struggle for life was here nearly over; the glazed, semi-opaque, and painfully blue eyes of the child were fixed upon the ceiling, and he was unconscious of the presence of his wretched mother, who grasped his cold hands in one of hers, while with the other she brushed away the flies from the face of her dying boy.

As the physicians entered the room, the Danish mother rose from her seat, and bowed; she then looked in despair from face to face, but found no sign of hope; in her agony she turned to the English doctor, who slowly shook his head; and the *clinique* passed on to another bed. The poor mother resumed her seat at the bed side; she was a widow, and the case of *meningitis* was her only son.

From the Frederik's Hospital, we proceeded to the Commune or General Hospital of Copenhagen, situated at the opposite side of the street, where we found Dr. Withusen going his rounds; this hospital is one of the oldest in the city, and covers a large space of ground, as the buildings are detached and irregular; it makes up 1200 beds, and receives all classes of diseases, save those which are contagious; there are 113 nurses in attendance; we went through some of the wards, which appeared very clean and well ventilated; the children

were mixed with adults throughout the wards, and Dr. Withusen considered they are thus better attended than if separate, and have a good influence on the adults. As a class, the patients seemed much superior to what one meets with in English hospitals; and it was quite evident that there is a much stronger desire on the part of respectable patients to go into such institutions than with us; for a small payment, special privileges are given, which entitle the patient to greater comfort and seclusion; it appears the several trades' unions, or benefit clubs, pay a doctor for attending the members as the English clubs do, but make a practice of always sending serious cases to the hospital, where, by paying a small sum, they secure these privileges, an arrangement well worthy of imitation by our unions. Pupils studying in the School of Medicine of Copenhagen have the privilege of attending this hospital. The commune is now building a very fine hospital, about a mile outside of the city, and when it is completed, the old one will be given up to lunatics and incurables. The old Commune Hospital is of more than one hundred years standing; it contains about 800 beds for curable diseases, and others for the incurables, who are never refused, when applying there for refuge for the rest of their life, if they can prove that they cannot subsist in any other way, and if their disease is incurable. The curable are received either free, or at the rate of about seven shillings per week; these rates are usually paid

by insurance clubs, of which almost all the artisans of Copenhagen are members. All paupers requiring medical aid are received free. There are four divisions, one for surgical, one for special, and two for cases of internal diseases. The new Commune Hospital, which will be finished next summer for the reception of patients, has likewise 800 beds, and is a splendid building, with all the modern improvements, such as ventilation, warm-air-heating, steam-washing and boiling, baths of all sorts, a separate building for the insane, another for infectious diseases; it has a charming situation, open on all sides, and is only five minutes' walk from the town. It was commenced three and a half years ago, and will cost a very large sum of money.

From the Commune Hospital we went to an institution recently erected, about two miles outside the city, called the "*Sick Home:*" it is for the reception of decayed gentlemen and women, and is supported by donations; there are sixty-nine inmates, who are provided with every necessary and comfort, except their clothes. Donors of £550 have the privilege of nominating one person, a power which continues during life; or by an annual payment of £30, a subscriber can use the same privilege, so long as the payment is kept up. The total number which can be accommodated is 104; the inmates can board in their own rooms, or in the saloon, at their option, and are regularly waited on. The rooms are commodious and airy, and

the whole place has a comfortable, as well as a most respectable appearance.

This institution is justly regarded with great pride by the citizens of Copenhagen, and supplies, in their city, a want which is deeply felt by the middle classes among ourselves; for it is somewhat remarkable that, while every care is taken of the poor, of the lower classes in England, little or no provision is made for the necessities of the better educated, who feel poverty more acutely, and are more deserving of our sympathies.

On the morning of the King of Sweden's visit to his Scandinavian cousins in Copenhagen, we landed early, and walked about the streets, to enjoy the view of Copenhagen and her citizens on a holiday. By the help of our own flags, and of the Swedish ensign which we had borrowed from our kind friends on board the "Schleswig," we had made the "Ierne" put on her holiday dress; and she seemed, in our eyes, to add considerably to the gay appearance of the Roads. The Kings of Sweden and Denmark were to enter the city by land, and we were therefore free to go ashore and enjoy ourselves. The streets presented a most animated appearance; from every house along the line of entry hung festoons of evergreens and flowers; the flags of Denmark and Sweden floated side by side from every window; here and there could be seen medallions and busts of the two kings, with wreaths of laurel, and inscriptions

about "broderlands," "broderkings," and "broderfolks," the whole displaying a taste and effect unknown to us in England; the windows of every flat were crowded with ladies and gentlemen, in full morning dress, while the streets were filled with those who did not live on the line of procession. It was a good opportunity for observing the dress and appearance of the inhabitants; in the former they differed very little from the English, save that the crinoline appears of more moderate pretensions; the hat is almost universally worn by ladies; and the young people are decidedly pretty, piquante-looking, and intelligent; but they seem soon to lose their good looks, as we observed few in that stage of twilight which is so apparent in England between youth and mature womanhood; the young men are also good-looking, intelligent, and athletic. A crowd outside the palace of Prince Ferdinand induced us to cross over, and in an open window over the entrance gate stood four young ladies; the likeness of the eldest to a photograph we had purchased the day previous, immediately struck us; we inquired if she was not the Princess Alexandra, and found it was so. We had heard much of the fine qualities displayed by this youthful Princess; her goodness of heart and amiability made her beloved by all, and formed the subject of constant conversation amongst all classes we came in contact with; her bright beaming look, high bearing, and graceful figure, of middle size, made

a most favourable impression, confirming all we had heard; as we watched her, we could not help hoping that Providence might have ordained that the happy-looking girl now before us might yet become the Queen of England.

The Danes unanimously declare that she has received an excellent and truly religious education; she is considered by all who know her to have a most sweet and kind disposition; they are all agreed in praising her domestic and womanly habits; she is said to have a generous character, and a good intellect. The house of Prince Christian, her father, has always been considered as a very happy domestic home, and all his children* are said to be devotedly attached to it.

* The following is the family of Prince Christian:—

CHRISTIAN, Prince of Denmark, of the Slesvig Holstein Sonderborg Glucksborg line; born 8th of April, 1818, and married on the 26th of May, 1842, to

LOUISE WILHELMINE FREDERIKKE CAROLINE AUGUSTE JULIE, Princess of Denmark; born Princess of Hesse, the 7th of September, 1817 (see above).

Children:—

1. Christian Frederic William Charles; born the 3rd of June, 1843.
2. Alexandra Caroline Marie Charlotte Louise Julie; born the 1st of December, 1844.
3. Christian William Ferdinand Adolphus George; born the 24th of December, 1845.
4. Marie Sophie Frederikke Dagmar; born the 26th of November, 1847.
5. Thyra Amalie Caroline Charlotte Anna; born the 29th of September, 1853.
6. Waldemar; born the 27th of October, 1858.

Since the foregoing was written, the interest of Englishmen in the Princess Alexandra has been increased by the announcement that she is the affianced bride of our Prince of Wales. The Danes appear to feel as happy as ourselves at the prospect of the well-omened alliance; and if the active-minded Earl who now occupies the post of Foreign Secretary in England can be persuaded to abstain from offering unsought advice to the Danish people, the marriage of our Prince with the Princess Alexandra may become an event of great political importance to both countries. In the struggle between Denmark and Prussia, the sympathies of all lovers of freedom were with the gallant Danes, who are to be reckoned among the few freemen of the north of Europe. At present, one of the chief sentimental grievances of the German portions of Denmark, is, that the Danish language is that taught in their public schools; but before we give our sympathy to the schoolboys who are thus made to learn Danish, we should inquire whether it is the Irish or the English language that is used in the national schools of Cork and Kerry.

We had now reached the British Legation, from which place we had been invited to witness the cortege. Presently the Kings drove up, preceded by a staff and a few hussars, and followed by some half dozen carriages, with the King of Sweden's suite; they were loudly cheered, and were liberally pelted with bouquets

from the windows. One struck the King of Sweden in the head just as he was passing the Legation; he, good-humouredly, took it up and placed it on the apron, which was open, and on which a pyramid of bouquets had fallen. The King of Sweden is a very fine-looking man, with a strong resemblance to his brother, Prince Oscar. The King of Denmark, who sat beside him, is a stout, broad-chested, jovial-looking man, with less of the artist in his face than his cousin, of Sweden. The hearty welcome which the Swedish King received evidently meant more than met the eye, and was interpreted by our friends, to signify the desire for Scandinavian unity which exists both in Denmark and Sweden.

Having enjoyed the festivities of the day, we returned on board to receive some friends, whom we had invited to spend the evening with us, which we intended to be our last in Copenhagen. Among them was an old acquaintance of the Doctor's, who happened to be passing through Copenhagen, on his way to Russia, Captain L., late of the —ty—th, a pleasant and well-informed man, who had seen much hard service in his time, and could sing a good song, and crack a good joke. Several of our Danish friends honoured us with their presence; and we spent an agreeable and instructive evening, discussing the various topics of the day, and obtaining information respecting the trade and commerce of Denmark.

After dinner, the health of the Princess Alexandra was duly proposed, and honoured with three times three cheers, and an extra allowance of grog ordered for the crew to drink the health of their future Queen, for as such they evidently regarded her; and had asked permission, in the morning, to go ashore, to try to see her for themselves.

One of them, who hailed from Dublin, was overheard by us to remark, as the steward served him with his grog—

"And why wouldn't I drink her health, the beautiful jewel! Sure her eyes shone up the street, out of the palace window, like the blue lights on the top of Nelson's pillar, the night the Queen was in Dublin!"

In the cabin, our enthusiasm, though not so demonstrative, was equally sincere; and we resolved to forget the battle of Copenhagen, and such unpleasant recollections, in view of the pleasing prospect of union between our respective countries.

"There is one thing," said the gallant Captain, taking a Saxe-Gotha Almanack from his pocket, "that I cannot understand—how the Princess Alexandra comes to be a lieutenant in the Danish army; listen to her titles:—Princesse Alexandra Caroline Marie Charlotte Louise Julie, neé 1er Decembre, 1844; Sous-Lieutenant dans l'armée Danoise."

"I don't see the slightest impropriety in it," said the Doctor; "she only imitates the good example of

Queen Thyra, after whom her own sister is named, and of our Boadicea; and I have little doubt that Denmark is right in expecting more than England, when she wishes every woman, as well as every man, to do their duty."

"I do not wish to spoil your controversy, gentlemen," interrupted Mr. H.; "but it may tend to diminish the difference between you, if I observe, that, in the Danish Stats-kalender, from which, no doubt, your book quotes, Alexandra's name was, by a mistake of the printer, put instead of that of her brother Frederik, who held that position in the army; and, *vice versâ*, his name appeared in the Calendar, where hers should have been."

This matter-of-fact statement, of course, terminated the dispute, and led to much further conversation on the part of our Danish friends, who unanimously agreed that the general impression in Copenhagen, was, "that the Princess was an amiable and lovely young woman, who had received a very careful education, and whose qualities of heart could not fail to secure the happiness of the Prince, especially if he were of a domestic turn of mind, as, no doubt, he was; but that, whether she were sufficiently versed in the 'Ologies' to be able to hold her own against an English bluestocking, might fairly be regarded as an open question."

"So much the better for her popularity, should England ever be her home," observed the Commodore.

The company afterwards compelled the Captain to pay the forfeit of his mistake, by singing an appropriate song, which he good-humouredly did, chanting for us some fragments of a fine old English ballad, of which the only verse we retained in our memory, was the following:—

"Kyng Estmere tooke that fayre ladye
And marryed her to his wyfe;
And brought her home to merrye England,
With her to leade his lyfe."

CHAPTER VI.

GOTHLAND.

OFF BORNHOLM — WISBY HARBOUR — HÖGKLINT — FRIDHEM — ANTIQUITIES OF WISBY — ST. NICOLAUS, THE CHURCH OF THE MERCHANTS — HOLY GHOST CHURCH — ST. CATHARINA — THE JUNGFRUTORNET — OFF SANDHAM — PILOT COMING ON BOARD — WAXHOLM — STOCKHOLM.

On Sunday morning the pilot reported, at daylight, that the weather looked unsettled, with glass falling, and wind ahead; under such circumstances, there was no advantage in leaving, and, as we preferred spending Sunday quietly in harbour, we decided to postpone our departure till night. We kept our boats up, to prevent the crew wishing to go ashore; had Divine service in the cabin, and remained on board; towards evening the wind had increased, and we abandoned all idea of leaving.

Through the whole of Monday it blew a heavy gale, during the continuance of which we visited several objects of interest in the neighbourhood of the city, that we had not before seen.

At daylight, on the 22nd of July, the pilot reported the weather still unsettled: after breakfast it gave tokens of clearing, and, the wind being favourable, the order to weigh was given. A small steamer quickly towed us clear of the numerous craft in the inner roads, and at ten o'clock we were running through the shipping in the outer roads, under a trysail and double-reefed staysail. We had intended visiting, on the way, the Island of Moen, lying S. W. of Copenhagen, for the purpose of seeing some friends; but the sea was too high for anchoring close to the shore, and there being no harbour on the eastern coast, we pushed on for Bornholm, and had heavy weather rounding the Falsterbö Light-ship, which we accomplished at twenty minutes past one P. M.; but afterwards we got a free sheet, and made easy work of it. By ten o'clock at night we were off the Bornholm, or Hammer Light, ninety-three knots from Copenhagen; but the wind was on shore, and the pilot did not think it safe to enter the harbour till daylight; and as there was a heavy sea on, we resolved to run on to Gothland rather than spend a night tossing about outside; accordingly, we took in the trysail, and ran under reefed squaresail and foresail; there was not much comfort below, owing to the lively motion: the weather continued very cold and unsettled.

On Wednesday the sea was smoother, and the wind still fair; we enjoyed the deck thoroughly; tried fish-

ing, but without success, and our speed was too great for dredging; there were many ships in company, but we rapidly passed them all.

At two o'clock we sighted the island of Öland; at nine we were off the islands of Carlsö, on the west side of Gothland, and hoped to reach Wisby before dark; the wind, however, moderated, and we put the "Ierne" under small canvass, so as to make that port by daylight. During the night we experienced a heavy rolling sea, which made sleep difficult, and at five o'clock we went on deck. It was a lovely morning; we were lying to, waiting for a pilot; the town was about three miles distant; and the unclouded sun lit up the fine limestone headlands, the beautiful bays stretching on either side, the tiled roofs, the church minarets, the grey wall and watch-towers which surround the town, and the innumerable ruins which lie interspersed about, and rise above the variously-coloured houses.

At half-past five o'clock, a man in a little boat was seen rowing off; he was a pilot; and at half-past six we rounded the breakwater, which is being built to protect the small harbour of Wisby, and let go our anchor in smooth water. A plentiful supply of milk and herrings, so called (though to us they appeared a mixture of herring and sprat, resembling in size the latter more than the former), a sharp appetite and smooth water enabled us to enjoy our breakfast.

We learned afterwards, at Stockholm, that these dwarfed herrings are called *strömming*, and that they diminish more and more in size, as they are found farther north, so that at the head of the Gulf of Bothnia they resemble sprats rather than herrings. They appear to be the degenerate descendants of the splendid fish that, on the return of every summer, bring wealth and joy to the western coasts of Scotland and Ireland, where

> "Each bay
> With fry innumerable swarms, in shoals
> Of fish, that with their fins and shining scales
> Glide under the green wave, in sculls that oft
> Bank the mid sea."

No such surplusage of marine life is found in the Baltic; and the reasons of its absence are to be found in the great scarcity of food for fish, of which every portion of this cold and brackish sea gives tokens.

When breakfast was over we went on shore, hammers in hand, determined not to leave the island until we had ourselves dug from the limestone rock the fossils first described by Linnæus, which have made Gothland as famous among geologists, as its churches have made it celebrated among antiquaries.

Our arrival had evidently created some sensation in the town, as we found on landing that a number of the inhabitants were collected on the little pier to see the strangers. One of the gentlemen stepped forward, addressed us in tolerably good English, and politely

offered his assistance in delivering our letters of introduction.

Our first call was on the Governor, Landshöfding H. Gyllenram; our second, on Mr. Enequist, one of the principal merchants, and, till recently, British Vice-Consul, by whom we were warmly received; he spoke excellent English, and gave us much information about the island. A carriage and pair was sent for, and we were soon on our way to Högklint, the headland we had so much admired in the morning, and the highest land in the island, about 400 feet high, our first acquaintance insisting on accompanying us. Our road lay through woods of small pine trees, along a flat plateau, with the bare limestone cropping up on either side, the whole island being similar in character, and having but a few inches of soil scattered over the rock; the stone is turned to good account, as lime forms, with wood and barley, the chief export of the island; the wood, however, is small, and suitable only for boards, which are cut by an enterprising Scotchman who has established a saw-mill here, and who ships a couple of cargoes each year to England. About a mile from the headland we dismounted, and walked through the grounds, or rather wood, surrounding the summer residence of the Princess Eugenie, sister of the King of Sweden: it is a most lovely spot, named Fridhem, or Home of Peace; the house is in the Swiss cottage

style, and built on a plateau, surrounded by odoriferous pine groves. The view from it was superb—the sea, hiding its base, lay almost without a ripple as far as the eye could reach, a bay and headland bordering it on the left, a bay and Wisby on the right; the limestone cliff and sand gave a peculiar white tinting to the sea close to the shore, but far away to the horizon we thought we had never seen so blue a sea. The view from the Högklint is still more extensive: the headland is composed of Silurian limestone in horizontal beds, and before returning we hammered out some specimens of various fossil corals, including those described by Linnæus. Our companion, who proved to be a retired merchant, and who held a captain's commission in the militia, insisted on our going down a ladder over the face of the cliff, at the foot of which was a cave hollowed out, called the Getsvältan, and a favourite place of resort, judging by the number of names cut on the seats and table which were provided for pic-nics. The goats used formerly to come down to browse on the projection, but were unable to get back until the ladder was put there, hence the name of the spot, "Goats' Hunger." On our stroll back we noticed on the beach the fishing boats' anchors, made of forked pine branches, with a stone lashed to the shank; which, with the round perforated stones for sinkers on the nets, and the rude harpoons for seals, betokened a very

primitive state of art: indeed, Mr. Enequist told us it is only within the last few years that iron ploughs have been introduced.

On returning through the grounds of Fridhem, we passed near a summer-house, in which a lady and gentleman were seated, enjoying the beautiful sunshine of the summer day of Gothland. Captain B. informed us that these were the Princess Eugenie and her brother, Prince Augustus; we would have retired, but our companion pressed on boldly past the summer-house, raising his hat in salutation, an example which we quickly followed, although we felt somewhat like intruders; our salutation was acknowledged by the Princess, who bowed politely, and evidently felt for our English embarrassment. On the way back to Wisby, Captain B. set us at rest on the point of etiquette, by assuring us that such was the custom of the country; and gave us the following interesting account of the Prince and Princess, who frequently make Gothland their summer residence, where they are beloved by the simple-minded inhabitants of the island.

Prince Augustus, the fourth brother of the King of Sweden, is a good-natured, amiable man, with much taste for music, and lives on his estate near Stockholm, called "Christineberg," which he farms himself; he leads a bachelor's life, keeps a hospitable house, and has many personal friends; he is a major-general in

the Swedish and in the Norwegian army, and, as Duke of Dalecarlia, is colonel of the 13th regiment of the line, that being a Dalecarlian regiment.

Princess Eugenie, whose beautiful villa at Högklint in the island of Gothland we had just seen, is a very gifted woman; besides being an excellent musician and painter in water colours, she is a very good modeller in terra cotta; there are many beautiful groups in the possession of the royal family modelled by her hands; and, but for her very delicate health, she would, no doubt, have become a sculptress. She spends a great part of the year at her villa in Gothland, which she has named Fridhem, or Home of Peace.

We obtained subsequently, through the kindness of a friend at Stockholm, the admirable sketch from which the accompanying plate is drawn. It was made by Baron Bennett, chamberlain to the King, and an excellent landscape painter, who kindly copied it for us; and we are thus enabled to lay before the English reader an authentic view of the charming summer residence of the Swedish Princess Eugenie.

On our road back we visited a large farm-house and yard; and, if the splendid range of cow-houses which we saw be a fair sample of the out offices in the island generally, farming cannot now be considered in a backward or primitive condition.

By noon we had reached the town, and took leave of our kind guide, whom, from the difficulty of remem-

Vernier & Ch. Lith. Dublin

FRIDHEM NEAR HÖCKLINT IN GOTHLAND

Summer villa of the Princess Eugenie

bering his Swedish name, and from his resemblance to some old friends in the Artillery at Woolwich, we had named Captain Bloke.

We selected four of the principal churches built in the eleventh and twelfth centuries for examination, and were much surprised at their extent, fine proportions, rich architecture, and good state of preservation: the stone of which they are built is Silurian limestone, and is of so hard a nature, that the edifices seem likely still to mark for centuries what Wisby must once have been. Eighteen such churches are now to be seen; each guild or portion of the community having, in the old times, had its church, that of the Merchants being, perhaps, the finest.

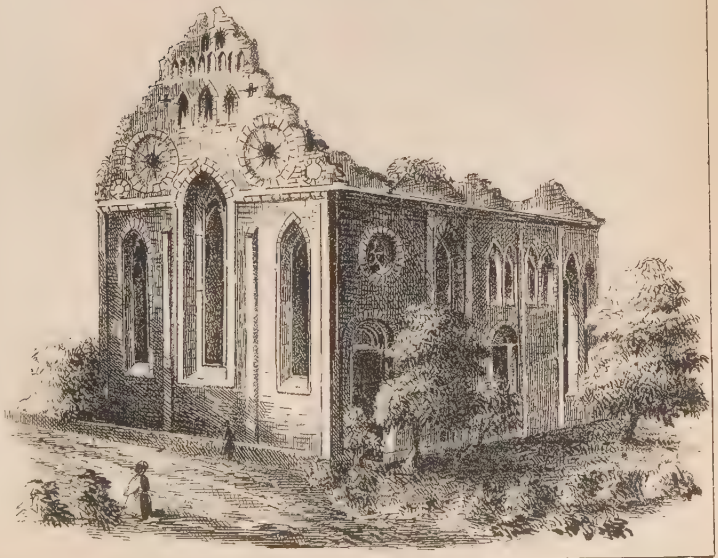
This church, called after *St. Nicolaus*, was built in 1097, by the Merchants and Seamen; it is 100 ells* in length, by 33¾ in breadth, and is built entirely of cut stone. It affords a magnificent example of the transition style. In the portals, in the smaller windows, and in the greater part of the western half of the church, the round arch style prevails; in the choir, on the contrary, and the parts immediately adjoining, the purest Gothic pointed arch style, of the oldest kind. The arches of the middle passage rest on ten quadrangular pillars, which at the walls have corresponding half pilasters for supporting the arches of the side passages. On one of the pillars is cut, in a raised

* The Swedish ell = about two English feet.

shield, "*Jacob Charra*, πυ," possibly the architect's name and monogram. The building is lighted by twenty-two windows of various sizes; one of them, over one of the southern portals, is round, and the rosette, carved from a single stone, fills the whole window. The choir is lighted by five windows, forty-five feet in height, between which, on the inside, are fine half columns, with capitals of foliage, and on the outside are buttresses of polished stone. The church has three great entrances; the doorway of the largest originally consisted of twelve polished marble pillars, but these are broken away, and only the bases and the finely wrought capitals remain; upon the latter rests a half-circular marble stone, in which images of St. Nicolaus and St. Augustine are carved. By a spiral staircase in the northern side wall we reached the roof wall of the church.

In the western gable two large rosettes are formed in the outer wall, and shown in our plate, in the centre of which two carbuncles are said to have been set. The Saga mentions that these precious stones were considered so valuable, that by day they were guarded by twice twelve men, and by night no one ventured at the risk of his life to approach the place; and that they lighted sailors in the dark. King Waldemar is said to have carried them off in 1361, but the ship in which they were being conveyed sank at the Carlsö Islands. We made many inquiries respecting

St CATHERINE



Forster & Ulrich Dir.

St NICOLAUS

these famous carbuncles of India, which seemed to have combined the uses of religion and trade, and to have thus served the double purpose, of illustrating the costly piety of the Wisby merchants, and of saving them the expense of a light-house for their valuable ships. The old chronicle thus records their value, and the sensation which their loss produced:—"Their equals were not to be found in the whole earth; they lighted the night as the sun does the day, and greatly the people mourned their loss."

If any of our readers should feel disposed to doubt the truthfulness of the tradition respecting the carbuncles of St. Nicolaus, at Wisby, we must refer him to the eighth book of Ælian's "History of Animals," where he will find it recorded that a stork, whose broken leg had been successfully set by a woman of Heraclea, afterwards rewarded his benefactress, by dropping into her bosom, as he flew by, a large carbuncle, which served to light for her the darkness of night, better than any lamp in her house.

To the church of St. Nicolaus belonged a Dominican monastery, whose privileges were as old as those of the most ancient monasteries in Sweden. The church and monastery were burned in 1509, when the people of Lübeck ravaged the northern part of the town, and the monastery was completely destroyed. The church-yard is now a beautiful garden, yielding walnuts, mulberries, and grapes.

The next building that we visited was the Helig-Ands-Kyrkan, or, Church of the Holy Ghost, of cut stone; one of the smallest and oldest in Wisby, but most admired by architects—built in the year 1046. With respect to both the ground-plan and the arches, this structure belongs to the oldest Byzantine style. The church itself is octangular, and consists of two stories, forming a double church. The choir, which was common to both stories, is thirty-two feet in length by twenty-five in breadth, and the whole church is eighty-four feet long. The arch of the lower story is supported by four octangular pillars, fourteen feet high. In the centre of the arch is a large octangular opening, surrounded by polished stones, through which a view of the choir is obtained from above. The partially remaining arch of the upper story is supported by round pillars, ten feet in height; to this two flights of stairs lead up.

What was the meaning of this double church? Perhaps the holy sisters, in the upper story, attended divine service unseen, and through the opening in the arch participated in the masses and incense of the monks below.*

From the arch of the upper story there is a glorious view of the town, its walls and ruins, and of the sea

* Helig-Ands-Kyrkan was built long before the separation of monks and nuns, which did not take place, by order of the Pope, until the fourteenth century.

beyond. It is not known with certainty whether the church was burnt in 1509, when the Lübeckians set fire to the northern part of the town, or in 1610, when the hospital was reduced to ashes.

The Hospital for Lunatics is situated on the grounds, and occupies part of the buildings, formerly attached to this church. As we walked through the grounds of the hospital to reach the church, we were offered for sale, by a mild-looking patient, a bundle of waste papers, rolled in the manner of an ancient papyrus; these he assured us were MSS. of inestimable value. We could not help thinking, as we declined to purchase, that the very delusions of the lunatics seemed to partake of the old world character of this curious town.

St. Catharina, of the interior of which we give a plate, was built in 1160. Exclusively of the portal, it is ninety-two ells long, and thirty-one ells wide. It belonged to the Franciscan order, who had a monastery near it. It is the only church in Wisby which has been built in the almost purely Gothic style. Two rows of fine octangular pillars, six in each row, supported the roof, which has long since fallen, and only the light arches still remain. The choir, which seems to have been built more recently than the church itself, is in the Gothic style, with seven high windows, separated on the outside by buttresses of polished stone. The church has had three entrances; and the doorway of the vesti-

bule, the roof of which remains, is on the western side. On the southern side is a large, arched crypt, having above it a sacristy, into which a flight of stairs leads from the church. Beneath the green grass carpet, which now covers the floor of the church, are vaulted and intricate passages, which are, however, now inaccessible. The mouldings of the windows, the capitals of the pillars, and the cornices of the choir, as well as the doorway of the sacristy on the northern side, are especially deserving of admiration. Over the western arch a clock-tower was raised in 1605.

On our way back to the quay, we walked round the northern walls of the town, and visited, among other sights the *Jungfrutornet*, or "Maiden's Tower," where, according to the Saga, Ung-Hanse's daughter was immured alive, as a punishment for having betrayed the city to King Waldemar; it is the second tower at the sea-side from the north-western angle of the wall. In the adjoining Mint Tower, in the same angle of the wall, the money is said to have been coined during the time Severin Norby resided in Wisby. From the appearance of the roof of this tower, the street, which passes thence to the north gate, still bears the name of Silverhätten, or "the Silver Cap."

The story of the faithless Waldemar and of the Jungfrutornet has been made the subject of a well-known Swedish novel, by the skilful pen of Emelie Carlen.

Leaving the wall of the city, we passed through the Botanic Gardens, which are very small, and are used much for growing white mulberry trees for silkworms; in the gardens, and here and there through the streets, might be seen the chesnut, sycamore, and mulberry; while the vine, passion-flower, and hop, clustered round the warm corners of the old churches and houses.

The day had now become very hot, and the stones in the streets were very uneven, so we gathered up our specimens, bade our friends good-bye, and started for the yacht. On our way we met several groups of ladies who seemed much amused at our appearance, laden as we were with specimens, and hammers slung on our backs. Various were the inquiries made of our pilot, who accompanied us, as to our object in visiting this quiet and unfrequented spot. "Hoist jack," was the next order, "and prepare for sea!" though we never gave the order with more reluctance. Anchored in that snug little harbour, we would fain have waited for daylight, and enjoyed the luxury of a quiet night's rest; for, after being buffeted about for two sleepless nights, the prospect of repose was tempting; but we were anxious to push on—it was a fortnight since we had left Inverness, our time was short, and we had much more to see. While getting ready for sea, we landed on the breakwater, which is being built of granite boulders brought from the island, and succeeded in getting

some very fine specimens. The men who were at work evidently seemed puzzled at the vigorous use we were making of our hammers; for one of them came cautiously over to us, and pulling from under his coat a large piece of chalk flint, seemed surprised when by shaking our heads we notified it was worthless; to him, no doubt, it had a value beyond all the rest.

The boats are now hoisted, the vessel swung, sails loosed, warp let go, and in a moment we glide round the breakwater. We had an excellent view of the town, which lies on the side of a hill, and is completely surrounded by a wall, with square towers or forts every hundred yards or so, rising some forty feet above the walls, and forming a whole semicircle, of which the sea washed the base. Low down, to the right of the harbour, we observed a building of some pretension—it was a bathing house, which a year or two since had been presented to the town by Mr. Enequist; and, judging from the numerous parties going to and fro' while we were lying off, it must be well frequented. Conspicuous above all were the white towers and high black minarets of the ancient church of St. Mary, built in 1190, giving to the whole town an eastern character, which was heightened in effect by the uninhabited barren rocks of limestone lying immediately outside the walls.

It was difficult to believe we were gazing on what once had been the richest city in Europe, to whose

merchants we are indebted for the code of maritime laws, which form the basis whereon all modern commerce is conducted. Wisby, in the ninth and tenth centuries, was the Damascus of the North, numbering some 40,000 inhabitants (or as many as the whole Island of Gothland now contains): it is now reduced to four thousand. Such are the changes made by the hand of time!—and one not unnaturally asks—When shall London be what Wisby now is? When our collieries are worked out—when the western world shall see transferred to its coal-fields our Manchester and our Sheffield—we may expect to see time lay its relentless mark on our city of millions.

Wisby was fast fading from our view, when we went below, and, worn out with the loss of two nights' rest, and our morning's work, were soon fast asleep.

The pattering of the rain on deck on Friday morning tells of a change in the weather, and the sudden fall of the faithful aneroid during breakfast indicates more wind. We make out our position to be about five miles from the Grönskär Light, and we anxiously peer into the thick driving mist to catch a glimpse of land. About nine o'clock a momentary lifting of the haze enables us to make out a tall column, darker than the grey clouds, apparently far over the horizon. We take its bearings, which agree with our supposed position—run in for the Korsö Light, marking the entrance of the Sandham Channel, and

hoist the jack for a pilot. The wind had now increased; it was evident a gale was close at hand, and we were anxious to get our pilot on board. By this time we were under a three-reefed mainsail, and a double-reefed foresail and staysail, and storm jib, with several vessels in company. Running in, we observe a small craft boarding each in turn. At length she approaches us—schooner-rigged, with round stern, and decked all over, save a small aperture for the steersman; a light rail, some six inches high, ran round her, and permitted the seas to flow harmlessly off the deck through the open space, usually devoted to bulwarks. The red cloth in her square-headed main and foresail told us she was a pilot-boat; but there was only one man and a little boy on deck. Our helm is put down, and the "Ierne" flies up into the wind—the boat sheers up alongside to leeward—the boy takes the helm, and the pilot stands upon the rail, ready to spring; but the sea is heavy, a huge wave intervenes, and the "Ierne" rolls to windward; the boat shoots ahead, and the chance is lost. Again this is repeated, and with the same results. We hail the pilot to lead us in, but he waves us to run: we do so, but our speed is too great for the pilot-boat;—the mainsail is "scandalised," the foresail lowered, and the boat, under a heavy press of canvass, is once more alongside. The pilot plants his foot steadily on the rail again—in his hands he holds the peak outhauler of the foresail—a favourable mo-

OFF SANDHAM — "Haul down the Jack"

ment occurs—he lets go the rope—the foresail runs in from the sprit—he jumps into the main rigging, and the boat sheers off, under easy canvass, without touching the "Ierne." It was well done.

"Haul down the jack," shouted the skipper.

The boy of about twelve years of age was now the only occupant of that little boat: she was some three miles from the entrance, with a heavy sea running, and a strong gale blowing. We watched her for some time with interest, till the pilot assured us all would be right, when we turned our eyes landwards.

The mist had now cleared off, and we could see the smooth bare rocky islands, like whales with their backs over the water, lying round us in every direction, a heavy sea breaking over them; it was a wild, inhospitable coast, and we felt thankful we were so close to our destined haven. Between two of these islands we rush through a passage not over 150 yards wide; in a moment we are in smooth water, and the little land-locked pilot-station of Sandham, with its Indian red coloured houses, looking calm and quiet, as if a stranger both to sea and wind, bursts upon us. It was a pleasant sight; and as we passed, the inmates turned out, and lined the little jutting wharfs which led from their hall-doors to the water; the young ladies smiled a welcome when acknowledging our salute, and we passed on with a feeling of relief and

repose. We exchanged our sea for a harbour pilot, and were soon bowling along under a press of canvass.

Stockholm was some forty miles distant, and our way lay through innumerable islands of granite, some sparingly, and others fully covered with fir trees to the water's edge, with an occasional fisherman's hut lying in some sheltered nook. It was a lovely sail; the scenery was most unique, unlike anything we had seen or could have imagined. The majestic fortress of Waxholm soon opens upon us. We are asked by our pilot if we are men of war, for if so we could not pass without permission of the commandant. We inform him we are men of pleasure, and we pass on through narrow passages, fringed with gentlemen's summer residences, all having baths and summer-houses of various shapes and colours, close to the water's edge. Houses may be seen on every island, and tell us we are nearing the city. Soon the dome and spire of St. Catherine's appear, and in a few minutes the royal palace bursts upon our view: it overhangs the Baltic, and gives a most striking as well as picturesque effect to the city; the market boats, with their women crews, and country costumes, are returning, and passing us on every side; the tiniest little steamers are playing about with their pleasure-seeking cargoes;* and the harbour is dotted

* These steamers are generally built at Gothenburgh, and cost £500 the smaller size, and £800 the larger ones.

with the white sails of the wood boats, while the quays are lined with the masts of the larger vessels.

Amidst this scene of bustle and beauty we glide up, close to the Skeppsholm Bridge, and let go our anchor at five o'clock. The wind had fallen; the rain for some time had ceased, and the sun began to shine out brightly, giving much brilliancy to the white coloured houses and churches which surrounded us on every side. The city is built on an island; on either side may be seen the north and south suburbs, built also on islands, covering a still larger area, while close to us are the arsenal and navy-yard. The population is about 120,000; but, owing to the wide and commanding area on which the whole city is built, it strikes a stranger, viewing it from the water, as being of much greater pretension than its population would indicate; its situation is its great charm, and well entitles it to be styled the Venice of the north. The palace is a large square building, overlooking the water which flows from the Mälar Lake, and close to the bridge that separates the north from the south of Sweden. A garden stretches down in front. The quays are faced with massive cut stone, giving a very grand effect to the palace, and to the beautiful clear blue water of the river that flows from the Mälar Lake into the Baltic between their granite facings.

We were now anchored in the bluest and clearest part of the crystal stream, beside the Skeppsholm Bridge, and just opposite the royal palace, in a position that commanded one of the most pleasing and striking views of the most beautiful and picturesque city in the north of Europe.

CHAPTER VII.

STOCKHOLM AND UPSALA.

CAGING A WILD BIRD—SERAPHIM HOSPITAL—THE POET BELLMANN—A DALECARLIAN UNDER THE KNIFE—THE DEVIL'S BIBLE—IERNE—SKOKLOSTER—UPSALA CATHEDRAL—LIBRARY—ARRIVAL AT STOCKHOLM OF PRINCES OSCAR AND ALFRED—A RUN TO WAXHOLM.

AMONG the petty annoyances that had beset our stay in Copenhagen, one of the most troublesome had its origin in the misconduct of one of our crew, who was a fair-weather sailor from Cowes, accustomed to leave his work in rough weather to be done by others, and to spend his time, while in harbour, in carousing, when he had the opportunity. As we approached Stockholm, we resolved to cage this wild bird, if possible, and summoned the Doctor and skipper to a conference on the subject. The skipper's advice was simple, but not ingenious.

"Do you just give the order, for that there fellow to stay on board, sir; and I will answer for it, he

shall not set foot in the streets of Stockholm the whole time of our stay."

We demurred, somewhat, to this peremptory method of proceeding, and asked our friend, the Doctor, what advice he had to give. His reply was ready; and, after some deliberation, his counsel was adopted.

"You see, my dear Commodore," said he, "this fellow has been drinking at Copenhagen, and consulted me, last evening, as we left Wisby, about what seems to be the commencement of a good whiskey ulcer in his leg; let me take charge of him, and he will not give you much trouble for a week."

"What do you intend to do with the unfortunate fellow?" said the Commodore.

"Do you imagine," replied he, "that I am about to take you into my confidence in the matter? I shall treat him precisely as I would yourself, or any other person, under the circumstances, after the manner laid down by the divine Hippocrates:—

> "'What medicines do not cure, steel cures;
> What steel does not cure, fire cures;
> What fire does not cure, is incurable.'"

"Send up the patient on deck," ordered the Commodore, "and tell Dublin Dick, who has had to do double duty on this man's account, to hold the sponge while the Doctor operates."

In the course of a few minutes, the sufferer was stretched on the deck, and what the Doctor described

as an "heroic incision," was made, deep into the substance of his leg; he winced considerably under the knife, but allowed himself to be bandaged with a good grace, and was ultimately carried below, where he remained, much to our satisfaction, for a whole week, and greatly to the benefit of his shipmates' comfort.

The poor man himself was so much improved by his use of the time thus allowed him for reflection, that he gave us comparatively but little trouble during the rest of our voyage; and if the improvement could only be regarded as permanent, the benefit of the use of the knife could not be considered as confined merely to his leg.

On the morning following our arrival, we proceeded to deliver our introductions, and were fortunate enough to find many of those we called on at home. Among them was Professor Dr. Santesson, who was just going his rounds in the Seraphim Hospital. This is the principal hospital in Stockholm, and was founded in 1752, at which time it contained only the modest number of eight beds; it now makes up 312 beds, and is conducted on principles similar to those of the Frederik's Hospital at Copenhagen; the building is old, and the institution is under the direction of the Knights of the Seraphim, the highest order in Sweden. An important addition is about being built, so as to enable a perfect system of change of beds to be carried out; as the medical officers lay great stress on

a judicious circulation of the patients through the building, so as to have each ward vacant in turn for a month or more. There are three scales of dietary; full, middling, and meagre; and the surgeon each day enters in a book, handed him by the nurse, the order of diet for the day. The patients wear an hospital dress; and bathing is much used for the convalescent, especially the vapour, or Russian bath.

In front is an extensive garden, with walks shaded by the spreading beech and other trees, around which might be seen on benches groups of convalescents enjoying the cool air underneath. Why is it that our hospitals are such gloomy buildings, too often shut in by houses stopping all light and ventilation? Surely the recovery of the sick must depend as much on good air and light as on medicine and diet.

In the evening we embarked in one of the little steamers for the Deer Garden. Formerly the ferries were all worked by the Dalecarlian women, the boats on the more distant ones being propelled by paddle-wheels turned by hand. Steam has, however, now driven off the hand-worked boats; for, though the Dalecarlian women may now be seen engaged in every kind of industry in Stockholm, they have not yet learned the engineering art, and consequently have to rest satisfied with working the row-boats which ply on all the nearer ferries, where steam would not pay. These steamers are built in Gothenburgh, and are pro-

pelled by screw, with a two-horse high-pressure engine in centre; they steam about eight knots an hour; are quite open, with seats all round, and carry from fifty to sixty passengers; they give to the water and city a very animated appearance, as they are unceasingly flying about, whistling and screaming. They occasionally come into collision, and are upset, but in summer weather this is considered rather pleasant than otherwise, as almost every person in Stockholm, ladies as well as gentlemen, can swim; on a recent occasion a lady saved four or five lives by her skill in swimming. As we passed the ladies' baths, we could see several of the fair naiads, attired in graceful costume, take "headers" from the platform, at six or seven feet above the level of the bath. The lady superintendent of the bath is an excellent swimmer, and, as we were informed, was engaged by our Queen to teach the ladies of the Royal family.

A payment of half an öre, or about one-eighth of a penny, admitted us to the Deer Garden, which is one of the finest parks in Europe, contains some magnificent oaks, and is more than four miles in length, with fine gravel walks running in every direction, which afford to the feet great relief, after the hard rough walking in the city. It was the anniversary of the birthday of the Swedish national poet, Bellmann, in honour of whom a huge bust was erected on a hill, about a mile from the entrance; thousands of persons, in holiday attire, sur-

rounded this bust, festoons of flowers hung about its pedestal, while on the brow of the bust a wreath was placed, and every homage paid to it which could be offered to the greatest benefactor of Sweden. Having observed for a time this scene, and watched a little closely the overcrowded cafés and well-filled park, we soon felt that the fête in honour of the poet was, in fact, one grand scene of bacchanalian revel; the evening air was filled with the fumes of punch and tobacco; and we returned from our evening walk, hoping that this was not a fair sample of the recreations of the capital of Sweden. Subsequent inquiry respecting Bellmann did not elevate his memory in our eyes; for we found that he enjoyed a reputation for inebriety and vice, as much as for poetry, and that each anniversary of his natal day is therefore appropriately spent in revelry.

Sunday was the first genial day we experienced since we left home—indeed, we may say, during this summer, for there had been an absence of that warmth which we had been led to expect we should find in the Baltic. We attended the English service, which is at present held in the Moravian church till sufficient funds can be raised to build a new one.

On the following morning, we availed ourselves of Dr. S.'s kind invitation to breakfast with him, and visit the Museum of the Carolinen Institute of Medicine, which is connected with the Seraphim Hospital. Here

we renewed our acquaintance with two of the rising physicians of Stockholm, Dr. Troilius, and Dr. Björken; both becoming highly appreciated for their writings, in other countries, as well as in their own.

After breakfast we had an opportunity of seeing a Dalecarlian under the knife, and of witnessing the cool composure of Professor Santesson, while operating. There was no race against time, such as we have heard characterizes the operating theatres of London, no jostling of excited students, such as may be seen in Paris, or in Dublin, but the whole proceeding, from beginning to end, was conducted with a gravity and composure, well worthy of imitation in some of our own medical schools.

We afterwards walked through the Museum of Comparative Anatomy and Pathology, and saw Professor Retzius' celebrated collection of skulls, the greatest in the world, and containing a head from almost every known tribe or country.

We next went to the king's palace, beautifully situated, overlooking the Mälar, where there is a good collection of paintings and statuary, both ancient and modern; here we saw the highly-prized Endymion, and were much disappointed; but were greatly pleased with a beautiful figure of Juno, reclining on a couch, by Sergell, an artist now dead, but one of whom Sweden may well be proud. Judging by the collections we saw, the sculptor's art in Sweden seems to

have produced more distinguished artists than that of painting.

The Public Library is in one of the wings of the palace; but the books are about to be removed to a fine building, just completed, close to the Skeppsholm bridge.

With the exception of the Codex Aureus, and of the Devil's Bible, the library does not now contain any manuscripts of great interest.

The Codex Aureus is a Latin manuscript of the Gospels of the sixth or seventh century, and is so called, from being written in letters of gold upon folio leaves of vellum, alternately white and violet. It was originally the property of Christ's Church, in Canterbury, whence it appears to have been stolen, in very early times, and carried to Italy, where it was ultimately purchased for the Library of Stockholm.

The Devil's Bible is a huge manuscript of no great antiquity, written on asses' skin, and brought from the Premonstratensian Convent, in Prague, when that city was taken by the Swedes, during the thirty years' war. It derives its name of the Devil's Bible from the following story:—

A graceless monk, whose numerous transgressions had drawn upon him the repeated censures of his superiors, was condemned, as a punishment for his crimes, to write out the Bible, within a given time. This he was enabled to effect, by the aid of the evil

one, who, however, required as a reward for his services, that the monk should draw his (the Devil's) likeness, and place it in the book, together with an acknowledgment of his own obligations to his Satanic majesty. The picture of the Devil is on a gigantic scale, hideous in conception, and fantastic in execution. The confession of the monk's obligations to his friend, and of the crimes that he had committed while in his service, with which the volume closes, is too disgusting for translation; and may charitably be supposed to represent rather the delusions of a madman, than the confessions of a sinner.

In the evening we visited the fish market, where we found the landing-stage lined with boats, some empty, having discharged their cargoes, and others with their wells full. The women were busily engaged in selling the fish to purchasers; the fishwives were mostly Dalecarlians, and weighed with a steel yard the net containing the live fish; their picturesque costumes added much to the gaiety and liveliness of the scene. In a large recess under the quays, the dealers had their tanks for the preservation of the fish which remained undisposed of; they were perforated like the boats, and were raised and lowered into the water by a windlass and chain.

Returned the visit of the Swedish hydrographer, Captain W., and examined some of the new charts of the Gulfs of Bothnia and Finland, taken from recent sur-

veys; they are in design, details, and execution, very creditable to this department. Finding we were likely to go further east, he politely ordered a set of charts, including the various lakes in the interior of Sweden, to be prepared and sent us, an attention which we highly appreciated, as it enabled us to compare, side by side, with them, the beautiful charts with which, through the kindness of our own eminent hydrographer, we had been supplied before leaving England; with such charts, one may navigate these seas with great confidence.

On the following day, Doctor and Madame S., Captain W., and Count C., visited the yacht, and dined on board. The ingenious arrangements of the pantry, by means of which the largest amount of crockery is stowed away in the smallest amount of space, without danger of breakage from the motion of the yacht, particularly attracted the attention of Madame S., as it did also that of many other ladies who visited us during our stay at Stockholm. The name of our yacht, and its pronunciation, constituted a difficulty with many of our Swedish friends; and we were obliged to find authorities in support of our pronunciation, in three syllables, "I-er-ne," which modern usage justifies, although the correct pronunciation is in two syllables, Ier-ne. We explained to our guests that Ierne is the Celtic name for Ireland, an oblique case of which, viz., Erin, is commonly used by ro-

mantic young ladies in England as a synonyme for the Emerald Isle; and that its proper pronunciation in Irish is Ier-ne; but that the high authority of Dean Swift, and also that of Sir Walter Scott, may be quoted in favour of the trisyllabic pronunciation:—

> "Wretched Ierne! with what grief I see
> The fatal changes time has made in thee!
> With omens oft I strove to warn thy swains,
> Omens, the types of thy impending chains;
> I sent the magpie* from the British soil
> With restless beak thy blooming fruit to spoil;
> To din thy ears with inharmonious clack,
> And haunt thy holy walls in white and black.
> What else are those thou seest in bishop's geer,
> Who crop the nurseries of learning here;
> Aspiring, greedy, full of senseless prate,
> Devour the church, and chatter to the state?
> As you grew more degenerate and base,
> I sent you millions of the croaking race;
> Emblems of insects vile, who spread their spawn
> Through all thy land, in armour, fur, and lawn;
> A nauseous brood, that fills your senate walls,
> And in the chambers of your viceroy crawls!"
>
> SWIFT, 1726.

We were careful to explain to our friends that the rule of the English in Ireland, thus described by Swift, was now at an end, and that the trade in "armour, fur, and lawn," was mutual, as England supplied Ire-

* Magpies and frogs are said to have been introduced into Ireland by the English.

land with Generals, Judges, Bishops, and Archbishops, and received in return, marching Ensigns, briefless Barristers, and hard-working Curates.

"In fact," said the Doctor, "we have now set to rights all that was wrong in the constitution of poor Ireland; her liver used to be on the right side, but is now in its proper place, 'nous avons changé tout cela.'"

"My dear sir," interposed one of our guests, "England and Ireland are like Sweden and Norway; their little differences are like those of man and wife, a disagreeable, but perhaps necessary, proof of mutual affection."

In the evening two of our crew were reported ill, requiring active treatment; they were attacked with Baltic diarrhœa, which is very prevalent during the summer months, and requires to be promptly treated with ipecacuanha and opium; as, if not taken in time, it passes rapidly into obstinate dysentery, which yields to treatment only after several weeks. Yachtsmen visiting the Baltic should insist on their men wearing warm woollen clothing after sunset; the seafaring population around these coasts invariably adopt this precaution; some roll a warm sash round the waist, others around the neck, and rarely suffer inconvenience; there is a great temptation, after a hot summer-day, to dress lightly, and luxuriate in the cool night. The present attack may possibly be attributable to the

water of the Mälar Lake, of which the men yesterday drank freely.

On Thursday morning, we embarked on board the screw propeller, "Prinz Gustav," for Upsala, the pilot accompanying us as interpreter; and it was well we brought him, for we found that English, German, and French (some one of which, or a mixture of all, had served us so far) totally failed us on this trip. Our way lay through the beautiful Lake of Mälar, dotted with its 365 islands, clad, for the most part, in rich foliage to the water's edge. On the right we passed the antiquated-looking town of Sigtuna, once the ancient heathen capital of Sweden, founded by the adventurer Odin, afterwards appointed one of the Scandinavian gods; a few ruins may still be seen topping the red-coloured roofs of the houses.

Farther up the lake stands the baronial residence of Skokloster. This castle became the property of the Brahe family, by intermarriage with that of Wrangel, one of the oldest families in Sweden, and which traces its pedigree from Alfred and Charlemagne. The name of Brahe is intimately connected with the history both of Denmark and of Sweden: the beautiful Ebba Brahe, to whom Gustavus Adolphus was so deeply attached, and the great astronomer, Tycho Brahe, were members of this family. We did not land, as by doing so we should have lost an afternoon, but were in-

formed the hall contains many things of great historical interest; and remains, in its interior fittings, very much as it existed some two or three centuries ago. A narrow channel, through which the steamer goes at half-speed, brings us to Upsala; we leave our travelling-bags at the Stad Upsala hotel, order dinner, and start off to see the cathedral. It is a very fine building of brick, in the Gothic style, and of good proportions; the whitewash brush has been very freely used, as indeed it has on all the Lutheran churches; for we discovered, by scraping a little of the outside coating off, that the pillars beneath it supporting the aisle were composed of rich limestone and marble.

This fine cathedral was built according to the plans of Estien de Bonneuil, architect of Notre Dame de Paris; and the builder's contract was signed on the 8th of September, 1287; it was finished in 1435; it is 330 feet long, by 140 feet broad, and 105 feet high. Its proportions, viewed from the inside, are very fine.

The remains of many great men, of whom Sweden, or indeed any country, might justly feel proud, rest beneath the flag-stones of this noble building. The greatest of these great men are St. Eric, Gustavus Wasa, and Linnæus. The bones of St. Eric repose in a silver shrine, enclosed in a grating of gilded roses, on the left-hand side of the great altar. King Eric is

entitled to be regarded as a saint and martyr, by two events. He is a saint by virtue of his slaughter and compulsory baptism of the Finns, in the crusade against Finland enjoined by the pope, although he almost forfeited his claim to the title, after his first battle, by displaying the human and almost pardonable weakness of weeping when he saw the dead Finns, and exclaiming, "How many souls have this day been lost! would that they had only become Christians!"

The title of martyr is accorded to Eric, from the fact that he was at Upsala, hearing mass, when the news arrived of the approach of his mortal enemy, Prince Magnus, of Denmark. The pious king refused to move until he had heard mass to the end; he lost, in consequence, the opportunity of defending himself, was taken prisoner, and, like our Charles, lost his head, and was rewarded for his obstinacy with the title of martyr.

To this day, in Protestant Sweden, the oath that is never broken is, "So help me God and St. Eric, king and martyr."

Whatever doubt may have existed, during his lifetime, as to the saintship of Eric, none could remain after his death, in consequence of the miracles wrought by his bones, even the smallest of which retained their miraculous power after death. When Bishop Thorlack was forced to flee from Upsala, he stole one of the

finger-bones of the blessed Eric, in order to secure a favourable wind, but a dreadful storm arose, which forced him to return; and on his replacing the finger-bone in the shrine, a gentle breeze sprang up, and he sailed peacefully on his voyage.

What disagreeable ballast for a yacht the bones of a Scandinavian saint might prove to be!

Gustavus Wasa sleeps in the centre of the Lady Chapel, and over his remains, his carved marble figure, crowned and king-like, lies on a stone bier. On the right-hand and on the left of the grim old bearded warrior, lie two of his three queens, Catharine and Margaret, the Xantippe and Abigail of Swedish story—Catharine, unlovely and unloved; and Margaret, the "pearl of pearls," said to be the gentlest lady that has as yet sat upon the throne of Sweden. An iron railing surrounds the castrum doloris occupied by the king and his two queens; and the walls of the Lady Chapel are covered with spirited and highly-finished frescoes, by Professor Sandberg, representing scenes in the life of Wasa.

The greatest of the Swedish worthies who await the final judgment, in the vaults of Upsala Cathedral, lies beneath the organ, with the following inscription, to mark his last resting-place: it was placed over his grave by his wife, the daughter of a physician named Moræus, with whom Linnæus became acquainted while

lecturing on mineralogy, and practising as a physician at Fahlun :—

OSSA
CAROLI A LINNE
EQ. AUR.

MARITO OPTIMO
FILIO UNICO
CAROLO A LINNE
PATRIS SUCCESSORI
ET
SIBI
SARA ELIZABETHA MORÆTA.

In the side chapel, on the north side of this gravestone, the disciples and admirers of the great botanist have erected to his memory a fine mural tablet of Elfdal red porphyry, containing a medallion bronze portrait of Linnæus, in profile, by Sergell. It bears the following inscription, which has the merit of being somewhat more intelligible than that marking his grave :—

CAROLO A LINNÉ
BOTANICORUM
PRINCIPI

AMICI ET DISCIPULI.
MDCCXCVIII.

The expense of this monument, plain and simple as it is, amounted to 2000 dollars (upwards of £460 sterling), of which sum 400 (£93) were expended upon the letters alone.

This monument was erected just twenty years after the death of Linnæus.

In the sacristy of the cathedral are contained many objects of interest, fully described in the guide-books; and which the old sacristan insists upon exhibiting to the weary visitor, utterly irrespective of the consideration whether the said visitor be an antiquarian or not. Among the objects thus exhibited, and most prized, are a statue of Thor; some old crowns and sceptres; gold and silver chalices of no particular interest; and the clothes worn by the gentle and loyal Nils Sture, when brutally murdered by mad King Eric XIV., in 1566; and a ring given by Ebba Brahe to Gustavus Adolphus.

During our visit a very heavy thunder-storm was raging, and, as its loud peals reverberated through the cathedral, the solemnity of the building was greatly heightened.

From the cathedral we proceeded to the University Library, said to contain 200,000 volumes, and 7000 manuscripts; among the latter is the celebrated Codex Argenteus, or silver manuscript. It is written in letters of silver, in the Gothic character, and is the first known translation of the Gospels into any European language.

It contains fragments of the translation of the Bible made by the Greek Arian Bishop Ulfilas, during his mission to the Gothic tribes, and may be regarded as

the venerable parent of all subsequent translations into the Teutonic tongues. The copy here preserved is supposed to have been made by Ostro-Gothic scribes, in Italy, in the fifth or sixth century.

We next called on the governor of the province, Baron Kramer, who resides in the castle in which Gustavus Wasa once lived, but little, however, of which now remains; the governor was from home. The view from the castle is very fine, commanding the country on all sides, and overlooking the town.

The university has 1000 students on its books, but it being then their summer vacation, we found very few of them at Upsala; those we met and saw gave us a very favourable impression of the class of young men who come here for university education, and they would most advantageously compare with the same class at any of the German universities.

Much attention is paid by them to the acquisition of modern languages; and many Upsala students qualify themselves as interpreters in Russia, in which country, none but the wealthy ever dream of acquiring a foreign language, or of transacting business, even with foreigners, by means of any other than their own tongue. The white caps of the students, with the Swedish rosette in front, give a lively appearance to the streets of Upsala by day; and, after nightfall, their cheerful choruses, and well-sung glees, make the visitor feel he is in a city of musicians.

The cost of living and education to each student is about £60 a year; and no one in Sweden or Norway can enter a learned profession who has not received his education at Upsala, Lund, or Christiania; in the University of Lund there are about 300 students.

After dinner we strolled through the Botanical Gardens, which derive their chief attraction from the fact, that in them Linnæus, when a student, learned botany.

On the following day we returned to Stockholm, having greatly enjoyed our visit to Upsala. The rooms and beds of the Hotel, Stad Upsala, are clean and comfortable, and the prices more moderate than we have found them in other places.

A day or two after our return from Upsala, having learned that Prince Oscar, whose acquaintance we had had the honour of making during his recent visit to England, would arrive that evening in Stockholm, to receive Prince Alfred, who was daily expected, with the English fleet at Waxholm, we called at the Prince's palace, and left a card for his Royal Highness, who is a member of the Royal Mersey Yacht Club.

On the following morning, Sunday, we attended divine service at the English church. On our return we found that Prince Oscar, on his way to the naval yard, had made inquiries, as he drove past, if the Commodore was on board. In the afternoon we took

a long walk through the Deer Garden, and dined at Hasselbacken, where we were amused at the number of strange dishes put before us—uncooked ham, salmon, herrings, anchovies, horse radish, to be washed down by a glass of Swedish brandy, flavoured with aniseed, caraways, or pine apple. These dishes were speedily followed by a great variety of others, ordered *à la carte*, the style and cookery of which are highly creditable to the cuisine of the Hasselbacken, which is unquestionably the best of the numerous restaurants with which the Deer Park abounds.

On our return to the yacht, we were informed that Captain A., one of Prince Oscar's aides-de-camp, had called during our absence. Mr. Hunt, the British consul, had informed us the "St. George" had arrived at Waxholm, and that Prince Alfred would come up to the city in the morning. About midnight we were awoke by one of the seamen knocking, with a letter, informing us of the arrival of the "St. George," and conveying an invitation from Captain E. and the Prince, to accompany them in the "St. George" to St. Petersburgh.

On Monday morning we dressed the yacht fore and aft, and prepared guns for saluting; after breakfast, Captain A. came on board, to request that the Commodore would wait upon Prince Oscar at his palace, which he at once did, and was received with much cordiality. The Prince invited me to accompany him-

self and Prince Alfred next day on a visit to the palaces in the neighbourhood; we then returned to the yacht, and countermanded orders for saluting, the Prince's visit being considered private, and rowed in the gig to the stairs, at which Prince Alfred would land. About eleven the little steamer ran alongside, and the party landed; I was scarcely prepared for the change which had taken place in the appearance of his Royal Highness since I had had the honour and pleasure of making his acquaintance; it was but last autumn, and yet he looked much more manly, and had grown considerably; dressed in a suit of mourning, he was speedily recognised by the crowd which hung round the quays, anxious to catch a glimpse of our young sailor Prince; and, judging by the flattering reception which he received, as he stepped on to the shore, the first impressions of the Swedes were, as indeed they could not well fail to be, very favourable. He repeated the wish expressed in Major C.'s letter of the previous evening, that we would go with them to St. Petersburgh, as did also Captain E.

The remainder of the fleet had that morning passed Dalaro, and might arrive early at Waxholm; we therefore decided on going down to meet the ships, after replenishing stores. This was a more tedious task than we anticipated, owing to the difficulty of procuring beef or mutton; "kalf" was the only meat to be found in the majority of the butchers' shops;

and as we did not relish the idea of living for a week wholly on juvenile cow, we were obliged to go the round of several shops, till we at last happily hit on meat which had arrived at the dignity of beef; mutton is out of the question, save on market-days, and then the quality is very indifferent. Kalf seems a favourite dish, as it is a meat invariably met with at table. We at last completed our marketing, and, having got all on board, we were soon under way. Moored in a line close to us, about a cable's length apart, lay the yachts of the Royal Yacht Club of Sweden, about twenty in number; they had formed in line, as a mourning cortege for a lost colleague; sad and silent they looked with their flags half-mast, casting a gloom over the bright and joyous morning. Some three weeks before, one of the yachts of the club had capsized, struck by a squall under a heavy press of canvass, and instantly went down, taking with her the owner, his wife, and her sister. During our stay at Stockholm the yacht had been raised, and the lifeless forms were discovered sitting as when last seen in life, their hands clasped in each other; one grave received this morning the three bodies, amid the general regret of the community. In passing along the line, we testified our sympathy by lowering our flags half-mast also. Prince Oscar is the commodore of the club, and takes a very lively interest in its welfare; the yachts are small, ranging from five to thirty tons; notwithstanding which, one of them, a

craft of fifteen tons, had left for England a short time since, and we could not help wishing her and her hardy owner a successful cruise. We looked back at the city; it was in its loveliest garb, there was bustle and life on the water below, while above stood the picturesque, and placid heights, studded with buildings, looking down in calm repose on the unrippled waters of the Baltic mixing with the Mälar; we thought the city had never looked more lovely, and, as we rounded a point which shut it out from our view, we waved an adieu to it and the many kind friends whose acquaintance it was our privilege to have made there. On either side, here and there, peeped out the picturesque-looking residences of merchants and farmers, built of wood, verandahs runing round, generally coloured with Indian red; making a most beautiful contrast to the green foliage of the pine trees which invariably shelter them.

They had altogether a Swiss appearance, as if they had acquired from their high latitude what Switzerland owes to her altitude above the sea level.

We were accompanied by a large number of wood and market-boats, the former returning light, drawing but one or two feet, and propelled by mainsails, small at head, but very wide at foot; they glide along on the surface at a great pace, when running; a couple of them were neck and neck with us, one on each side, and we were half an hour before we could shake

them off. The market-boats were all sailed and rowed by women, who seemed to manage them with great skill.

In Sweden, the women can row, dig, and fish, quite as well as the men; and they thus nearly double the labouring force of the population, which is a matter of great importance in a thinly-populated country.

Why should our own countrywomen, in every rank of life, in the drawing-room and in the cottage, be the companions of man only in his hours of enjoyment, and not the fellow-workers intended by his Creator to assist him in his toil?

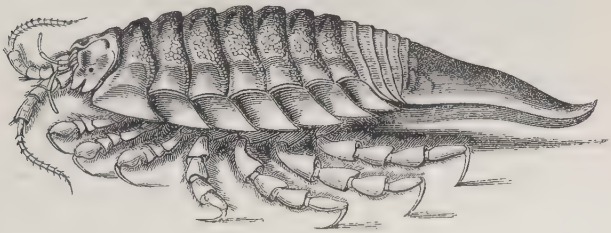
CHAPTER VIII.

WAXHOLM AND STOCKHOLM.

DREDGING FOR THE BALTIC SEA-LOUSE—THE BRITISH FLEET AT WAXHOLM—WOOD AND IRON—YTTERBY QUARRY—A DAY AMONG THE PALACES OF STOCKHOLM—ULRIKSDAL—NOVEL FOOT-BRIDGE—DROTTNINGHOLM—CONSTITUTION OF THE SWEDISH ARMY—PRINCE OSCAR'S POEMS—UP WITH THE SWEDISH FLAG.

THE wind having fallen to a gentle breeze, and the lead giving us eighteen fathoms, we let go our dredge a few miles inside Waxholm, and after a quarter of an hour's scrape it fouled, and we had to underrun it with the dingy, which we kept astern for this purpose; the dredge was full of pieces of decayed wood, amongst which we discovered some half-dozen creatures like woodlice, between two and three inches in length, of a light grey colour, and beautifully marked along each side of the back. These crustaceans, upon subsequent examination, proved to be the sea-louse, or sea-ass, peculiar to the Baltic, and first described

by Linnæus,* who remarks that they are most abundant in those parts of that sea that are most frequented by the dwarfed herrings, or *strömming*.† In our frequent dredging in the Gulf of Finland, and off Wax-



holm, we never found any other forms of life; and never even these, unless where the sea bottom was composed of decayed wood, which is supplied in abun-

* Professor Greene, of Cork, has kindly supplied us with the following note:—

"Your Baltic sea-louse appears to be identical with, or closely allied to, the *Oniscus entomon* of Linnæus ('Fauna Suecica; Stockholmiæ,' 1761, page 499) and of Pallas, and is the *Idotea entomon* of most modern authors. For figures of it, see Pallas, 'Spicilegia Zoologica,' fasc. IX., 'Berolini, 1772, Tab. v., Fig. 1–6.' Further references and synonymes are given by Milne Edwards, in his 'Hist. Nat. des Crustacés,' tom. iii., p. 128.

† Oniscus entomon, abdomine subtus nudo, cauda subulata. *Raio* Asellus marinus Cornubiensis alius. *Suecis* Syrmask. *Ostrobotniensibus* Grundskorfwa. Habitat in mari Balthico cum Harengis frequens. *Linnæus.*

dance by the water-logged bark and branches of the firs, which line the coasts of the Gulf.

A microscopic examination of the contents of the stomach of several of these sea-lice showed that their food consisted, not of the decayed wood itself, but of microscopic forms of humbler crustaceans (entomostraca), probably themselves endowed with the faculty of converting into food the lignine of the fir-trees, which is the only apparent nutriment to be met with in the depths of the Baltic Sea. We found these sea-lice at all depths, from eighteen to forty-five fathoms, always associated with decayed wood, in which they buried themselves from view, with wonderful activity; and we also found that the largest and finest specimens of these curious animals were met with in the deepest water. The largest we brought home with us measured three inches eight lines, and was dredged off Helsingfors, in forty-five fathoms of water.

The bottom of the Baltic in general is composed of fine mud, in which no form of life is met with, except a wretched little dwarfed *Tellina*, that looks, and is, half-starved, has nothing to eat, itself, and is of no use as food for others. Here and there, this muddy bottom is hollowed out in scoops, into which small pieces of water-logged timber drift, and form a nest for the residence of Baltic sea-lice. Here they grow to a size never attained by their cousins, the sea-lice

of our own shores, and fulfil their Creator's intention, by showing that there is no sea so uninhabited or inhospitable, that it cannot, in parts, be clothed with life and happiness by his Word.

While engaged dredging, her Majesty's gun-boat, "Trinculo," with Admiral Smart on board, passed us going up. At length we reach the stately fortress of Waxholm, and the tall masts of the British fleet are seen over the intervening islands. It is evening, the wind is very light, and the water motionless; we round the island of Ytterby, and the fleet, ranged in two lines at anchor, bursts upon our view; we pass down between, and dip to each ship in turn. It was a fine sight, one not easily forgotten; the tall spars, the sides of the ships bristling with guns, shone in the full glow of the evening sun; and the beautifully wooded islands which formed the land-locked basin in which the ships lay, added greatly to the grandeur and beauty of the scene. The "Galatea" was the sternmost ship of the port division; and as we rounded to under her stern, and let go our anchor, in twenty fathoms water, about a cable's length distant on her starboard quarter, our flag was recognised by some Liverpudlians among the crew, who called out from the ports—"Well done, old Liver!" "There goes a countryman of ours!" Nothing could exceed the beauty of the scene presented at this moment by the fleet lying at anchor among the islands.

By the kindness of a friend, an officer on board the "St. George," we are enabled to lay before our readers the frontispiece representing the fleet off Waxholm. In this plate, the "Ierne" lies on the right, having the island and quarry of Ytterby behind her bow. The ship, in the distance, beyond the "Ierne," is the celebrated "Defence," whose heavy hull marks her out as armour-plated. The "Galatea" and "Emerald," sister ships, are easily distinguished by their graceful build, and the space between the fore and mainmast; the "St. George" lies between, but beyond these ships; and between the "St. George" and the "Emerald" is the fortress of Waxholm; astern of the "Galatea," and beyond her, are the flag-ship "Revenge," and the "Trafalgar."

The old fort of Waxholm, now quite superseded by the new fortress, lies on the island astern of the "Trafalgar." Those who are curious in such matters will read with interest the following table of—

NAMES, ETC., OF HER MAJESTY'S SHIPS, ANCHORED AT WAXHOLM, NEAR STOCKHOLM.

No. of Guns.	Names of Ships.	Names of Captains.	Horse Power.	Tonnage.	Length between Perpendiculars.		Beam.
					ft.	in.	ft.
73	Flag-ship, "Revenge," . . .	Rear-Admiral Robert Smart, K. H., &c. Charles Fellowes, ...	800	3322	244	9	55
70	"Trafalgar," . . .	Hon. Thomas Baillie, ...	500	2900	216	6	54
72	"St. George," . .	Hon. F. Egerton, ...	500	2864	206	0	56
35	"Emerald," . . .	Arthur Cumming, ...	600	2913	245	0	51
26	"Galatea," . . .	Rochfort Maguire, ...	800	3298	280 (over all 317 ft.)	0	50
18	"Defence," . . .	Richard A. Powell, ...	600	3720	280	0	56
17	"Chanticleer," . .	Commander Charles Stirling, ...	200	950			
2	"Trinculo," . . . (Tender to "Revenge").	Lieutenant J. B. Creagh, ...	60				

We at once repaired on board to visit our old friend, the Captain, who would not allow us to leave until he took us through the decks of his fine ship. The men were lying in their hammocks; the extreme length of the ship between decks was well brought out by the lines of lamps; and the solitary sentries paced the decks, guarding their sleeping messmates. The "Galatea" is a noble ship, and both officers and men seemed to be justly proud of her, and spoke of her performances at sea, as in the highest degree creditable.

The "Galatea" has 510 officers and men, and 26 guns, many of them 100 lb. and 40 lb. Armstrong breech-loaders, for long range; and the others are 56 lb. solid shot, or 68 lb. old naval gun, which is the most deadly weapon, at close quarters, at sea, that the art of man has as yet invented, to destroy his neighbour's lives and ships. No iron shield as yet made can withstand this weapon of our ancestors, when used as it ought to be by British tars, at one hundred yards. There was an air of comfort and smartness about the ship which told of good feeling* and harmony within;

* The following story, which we reprint from a local newspaper, at the risk of shocking our friend's modesty, will show that our impression of sailorlike good fellowship on board the "Galatea" was well founded:—

"A few days since, Captain Rochfort Maguire, of her Majesty's ship 'Galatea,' at Portsmouth, saved the life of a seaman at the imminent risk of his own. It appears that the cutter was being lowered in order to be sent to the 'Sprightly,' steam-vessel, to convey the

and if ever this vessel should exchange broadsides with an enemy, she will, no doubt, maintain the ancient glory of the wooden walls of England.

The ship, however, which created the greatest amount of interest, was the iron-clad ram "Defence;" it was her first fair trial at sea; and, owing to an undefined idea, which somehow or other prevails, that our iron ships are not as successful as they should be, we felt very curious to ascertain how she had behaved throughout the cruise, especially during the gale which the fleet encountered in the North Sea on its way to Kiel. Many were the questions asked during our stay at Waxholm, as to her steering, steaming, sailing, and sea-going qualities; and it was gratifying to us, as part of the tax-paying public, to find such favourable impressions entertained by all the officers with whom we conversed on the subject. The "Defence" is constructed of iron throughout, her fighting compartment being clad with armour plates, backed with wood; and if all our iron ships are as successful as she has proved to be, the country may feel satisfied that the liberal annual vote for reconstruction of the navy has not been thrown away, and

liberty men on board from that steamer; but, the after call being slippery, the cutter came down by the run, and precipitated a seaman into the water. Captain Maguire was in his cabin dressing at the time, and, seeing the man's life in danger, he jumped into the sea, from a height of twenty feet, and succeeded in rescuing the seaman."

that our iron walls will prove as serviceable in the future as our wooden walls have in the past.*

* There are two important questions involved in the clothing of ships with steel or iron armour:—

1. The material of which the ship itself is to be made.

2. The extent to which she is to be clad, either wholly, or in a fighting compartment, and with or without plates to protect her water-line.

With regard to the first of these questions, we believe that the opinion of those most competent to judge inclines in favour of ships, like the "Royal Oak," made of wood, and plated with iron; they possess the very great advantage of never fouling, and carry their plates throughout the entire length; but, on the other hand, if the wood is thereby made more liable to decay, this advantage will be of a very questionable character. Experience alone can decide on these two questions; but, with regard to another subject of equal importance, viz., the proper backing of the armour plates, it is strange that there is still much difference of opinion.

The question of the best backing for iron or steel plates really lies in a nutshell. Plates must be provided that are not easily pierced by projectiles, and they must be supported by a backing capable of sustaining the blow of the plate when not pierced.

In the recent experiments on iron backed with iron, it was found, as was predicted by mechanicians, that the unpenetrated plate, when struck, became a battering-ram of the most formidable character, which was driven against its iron supports and backing, and shot the bolts from the rivet-heads, like a shower of grape-shot, behind the target, which corresponds with the "between decks" on board the ship; afterwards the iron plates, deprived of their rivets, quietly dropped off, leaving the target, like a fish without scales, deprived of all defence.

That sufficient attention has not been given to the backing of the plates, is shown by the fact that a preference is still given to teak over oak, although it can be shown to be objectionable on mechanical grounds.

The upper masts and yards of the "Defence" are much smaller than those of other vessels of her class, and, owing to the necessity of her keeping an exact station in the fleet, she was obliged to have her screw down; this retarded her sailing still more, so that she was generally obliged to keep it revolving, the number of revolutions depending upon the speed at which she was going. The expenditure of coal was, however, very small, seldom exceeding fourteen tons in the twenty-four hours, during her voyage.

The "Defence" was simply an under-rigged vessel, making a passage with ships that were not so. Had she been cruising off a port, she could have held her own; while her steaming powers were equal to those of the rest of the fleet, except the "Revenge" and "Galatea;" but we could not ascertain that they have ever been fully tested. When steaming up the Fiords, she went ten and eleven knots; her steerage, on most points, being everything that could be desired. When in a narrow channel, it was not found advisable to go full speed, as she then takes a little time to answer her helm, and when she does, is likely to fly off wildly, unless closely watched. She can, however, be steered well, and, going half speed, is very easy on her rudder.

In the breeze that she met with in the North Sea, the fleet were running, and the "Defence" proved herself remarkably steady; she seldom rolled over five

degrees; while the "St. George," and other ships in the fleet, showed six degrees. With the wind abeam, in a heavy sea, she behaved very well.

She is found to tow extremely well, and is handy in taking ships in tow. At her anchor she rides remarkably easy, and stands bumping on hard rocks without injury,—as we have since ascertained; for, while all the ships, save the "Galatea" and "Emerald," received unavoidable injuries from coming in contact with sunken rocks in the shallow and intricate channels of the Baltic islands, the "Defence," when docked, had not a scratch on her.

The "St. George," like most ships of her class, rolls about ten times per minute—that is to say, five double rolls; and she occasionally rolls through a very large arc; sometimes even as much as 40°.* On two occasions lately she gave strong proof of her rolling powers—in the gale of January, 1861, and on the 20th of February, 1862, on her return from the Bermudas. In the first of these gales she was hove to; but in the other she was scudding, with a short sea on the quarter. During its height she was struck by a very heavy sea, which took the boats out of the davits, and otherwise handled the "St. George" rather severely. This incident has been transferred to canvass, by Beechey,

* Some of our iron-plated ships have been known to roll 38°, and attempts have been made to work their 95 cwt. guns when rolling 18°, but not with any marked success.

H M S St GEORGE IN A GALE

in a very spirited drawing for her Majesty, who, as might be expected, took great interest in the subject, from the fact of Prince Alfred being a midshipman on board at the time. Through the courtesy of a distinguished officer of the "St. George," we are enabled to gratify our readers with a copy from a photograph of this fine picture.

We rowed back from the "Galatea" to the "Ierne" at about eleven o'clock, and sat on deck long after, enjoying the somewhat dangerous, but deliciously cool air of the moonlight night; and retired at length to rest, when the constant flashing of the night signals had ceased, and the most perfect repose reigned around, save when broken by the "All's well" of the sentries, and the sound of the ship's bells ringing out the hours.

At nine o'clock on the following morning the Prince came alongside in a small steamer, not much larger than a man-of-war's pinnace, and took the Commodore on board.

Off the island of Ytterby, the Prince expressed a wish to land, and visit that famous mineral locality, which is celebrated as the place in which the earth, Yttria, was first found. Captain Arhenius, of the Swedish marine, was the first person who called attention to a pitchy-black mineral found in small quantities in the felspar vein, which has been worked for many years on the island, as a China clay, or rather China spar quarry. This mineral was the famous Yttrite, or Gadolinite, as it is often called. In 1788,

Geiser published a short description of it; and in 1794, Professor Gadolin analysed it, and in so doing discovered the presence of a new earth. In 1797, it was again analysed by Ekeberg, who called Gadolin's earth Yttria; and the mineral itself Gadolinite, from the name of the first chemist who examined it. In 1815, Berzelius analysed it again, and discovered cerium, as well as yttrium, present in this mineral; and later observers have asserted that glucina is also present. It is one of the rarest of rare minerals, and has been found, in the British Islands, only in Galway, where it occurs in minute traces, in a granite that in many respects strikingly resembles that which is met with at Stockholm, Ytterby, and other parts of Sweden.

The felspar of this quarry is of two kinds, orthoclase and oligoclase, in large masses, the former pink, and the latter quite white; both kinds seem to be equally in demand for the manufacture of porcelain, and are shipped to Lübeck.

The whole quarry is worked in a vein that traverses the gneissose granite of the island. This vein is completely filled with quartz, oligoclase, orthoclase, black and white mica, and occasionally with lumps of yttrite, which seems to occupy the place that is taken by tourmaline in other countries.

The Prince seemed much interested, and obtained some good specimens of felspar, and yttrite, also some fine micas; he is fond of mineralogy, and has a good collection.

Off Waxholm we were hailed by a number of persons on shore anxious to get to town, who supposed the boat to be an ordinary passenger steamer. We were in a hurry to get up to keep the appointment with Prince Oscar, notwithstanding which, the Prince, with much good nature, desired that they might all be taken on board, as he thought "the more the merrier," his wish was instantly complied with, and there was a rush into the little hotel, and then, laden with carpet-bags, portmanteaux, and baskets, some four-and-twenty passengers flocked into the steamer, till she was quite full. No wonder Prince Alfred should be popular, while he shows such consideration for those around him; he seemed perfectly happy at this accession to our party; the majority was composed of midshipmen from the fleet, who concluded we were all Swedes, till the Prince was at length recognised. Much amusement was created by a young middy asking one of our party if he spoke English; it proved a very unfortunate question, for it became the joke of the day, and will, I suppose, become a standing one in his mess-room.

At the stairs, close to the King's palace, we found carriages waiting; we drove to the palace, where Prince Oscar, Captain A., and the Prince's chamberlain, joined us; we first drove through the beautiful grounds of Ulriksdal. As we approached the palace, our attention was arrested by a very novel kind of foot-bridge, of which we give a sketch; it is formed

of an iron fishing-net, held at each end by a negro: the effect of this little bridge was extremely good, and the figures were so well executed, that they seemed quite life-like until they were approached

very closely. The exterior of the palace is rather plain, but inside a great amount of taste is displayed; it is fitted up in the mediæval style, and is regarded as a gem in its way. The collection of old Dresden china, especially in the dining hall, the walls of which are covered with drinking cups of very quaint design, is curious and beautiful, and has been brought together principally by the present King. The reception hall is a fine specimen of oak carving, and is hung around with armour; the Queen's apartments are in

modern style, mixed occasionally with the antique. In her boudoir there was an album, in which we were requested by Prince Oscar to write our names; the walls were hung with several good specimens of the French school of painting; and some landscapes, painted by the King, were well criticized, and pronounced to possess considerable merit.

His Majesty is an excellent landscape painter; and during our stay here we had the pleasure of seeing several of his works; in Prince Oscar's private rooms there are three paintings by the King, one representing the old fort of Bohus, near Gothenburgh, a remarkably good one. His finest work, however, we were informed, is a painting that adorns the Wasa monument, representing the place where Gustavus Wasa was overtaken by the emissaries of the Dalecarlians, that brave people having at last resolved to follow his fortunes. He had a few days before left them in despair, having in vain implored them to assist him in freeing the country from the Danish yoke. The Wasa monument is a small chapel, erected on a beautiful spot, in the parish of Mora, in Dalecarlia, on the shores of Lake Siljan, over the very cellar in which Gustavus was hidden by a Dalecarlian woman from the pursuing Danes. This chapel, we were told, is ornamented with three immense paintings, commemorating this the most remarkable incident in that period of his life. One of these paintings is by the King, the

others by Höckert and Berg, names well known to English connoisseurs, by the choice works exhibited in the International Exhibition this year. The fountains in the gardens were playing, and groups of well-dressed persons hung about the terraces, anxious to catch a glimpse of our young Prince.

The island of Drottningholm was reached about two o'clock, and we were received at the palace by the Governor, the Baron de Kanzow, and at once proceeded to the banqueting hall for lunch; the usual bränvins bord (or brandy table), was first resorted to, and then we were invited to be seated at the table. Prince Oscar appeared desirous of ascertaining our impressions of his country, and seemed much pleased with them; he urged us very strongly to go to St. Petersburgh, and return to Christiania by the 9th of September, to witness the review which would take place that day, under the command of the King.

Prince Alfred also suggested that we should go in the "Iorne," in company with the "St. George," and that the ship would tow us if the wind was foul, as well as the yacht "Freak," which had started from the Downs with them—the owner, Mr. R., being a friend of Captain E.'s, and having a son an officer on board the "St. George."

Prince Oscar holds high commands in the army and navy, both of which professions he has thoroughly mastered; but we suspect, from the enthusiasm with

which he spoke of his troops, his leaning is towards the army. He is married to a sister of the reigning Duke of Nassau, and has three children. During lunch, a band played in the room adjoining; Prince Alfred proposed the King's health, and Prince Oscar gave Prince Alfred's, the band playing "God save the Queen," which is also the national air of Sweden, and afforded an opportunity to Prince Oscar to make some graceful allusions to the absence of the King and Queen from Sweden at this time, and which was acknowledged by warm expressions of regret. During the repast, we observed an old man standing unmoved close to the door of the chamber; he wore spectacles, which increased the gravity and responsibility under which he appeared to labour; he took no part in waiting, rarely moving from his post. There was a bluff, honest, hearty, sailor-like look about this old man, notwithstanding the rich livery that concealed his inner self, which roused our curiosity, and we could not resist asking something of his history. The old man had been Prince Oscar's faithful servant throughout the whole of his service at sea; and having undergone every kind of practical joke that midshipmen could play—cut down nightly, tied up daily, till midshipmen at last became his natural enemies—on the Prince's assuming his present high official functions on shore, the old man retired from the sea; and as a reward for long and faithful service, as well as

compensation for all his previous troubles, was appointed by the king to a confidential position at the palace, where he is much respected, and every confidence placed in him.

The dejeûner being over, we inspected the palace; there are many good pictures, chiefly of the French school; the Prince pointed out to us, with no little pride, twelve pictures by Wetterling, representing the battles won by King Charles John, the founder of a dynasty to which Sweden owes much; these paintings commemorate his victories—for defeats he never experienced—whether as Crown Prince of Sweden, or as Bernadotte, the favourite general of France. It is certainly remarkable, that not only the Prince's paternal, but also his maternal grandfather, should have left their homes as private soldiers, and have raised themselves to such dignity and honour. Bernadotte was elected King of Sweden by the free choice of the Swedish nation, and against the wishes of Napoleon, notwithstanding the frequent assertions to the contrary, and died deeply regretted by his country, after a glorious reign of twenty-six years; while Eugene Beauharnais died Duke of Leuchtenburg, after being Viceroy of Italy.

Some magnificent Gobelin tapestry attracted attention, and we lingered over a very interesting contemporaneous collection of Kings and Queens reigning with the late King. The palace is a large square

building of imposing appearance, and is occasionally used as a summer residence by the King; it is built close to Lake Mälar, and the views of wood and water obtained from the windows are very beautiful. Having seen everything worthy of notice inside, we strolled through the gardens, which are laid out with fountains, terraces, and straight avenues of limes. On one of the walks we met the wife and beautiful daughter of the Governor of the palace; they spoke English charmingly, and offered to accompany us to the summer-house, called China, which was our next rendezvous. An agreeable walk through the wood brought us by a shorter route to this favourite resort of the King, and we had ample time to examine the curious-looking structure, built in correct imitation of a Chinese pagoda, before the rest of the party arrived; the interior is in strict keeping with the exterior, the entire fittings and furniture having been brought from China, and which gives to the rooms a cold, quaint appearance; there is a fine view of wood and water from the windows of the first floor. The musketry school was at practice close by, and we tried our hand at the targets, but none succeeded in approaching the bull's-eye, save Prince Alfred, who, at 400 yards, touched the outer circle; the rifles were very heavy, and somewhat difficult to use without a rest.

Our road back to Stockholm lay through a large plain, which is the camping ground of the army; the camp

had but just broken up. On an eminence, overlooking the ground, is the chateau occupied by the King while the troops are under canvass. His Majesty commands in person, and is exceedingly fond of camp life; he is considered a bold and skilful general, and is much beloved by the army. We were informed that a high state of discipline is maintained, and that the morale of the troops is excellent; prayers are read each morning throughout the camp, the King always making a point of being present. We have not had many opportunities of seeing the regiments now stationed in Stockholm under arms, but have been much struck with the appearance of those men we have occasionally seen marching through the city, relieving guard and loitering about their barracks; and if they are a fair specimen of the army of Sweden, the country may well be proud of them; the officers especially impressed us most favourably, and, whenever we have met them in private life, they appeared to combine the qualities of the intelligent, well-informed gentleman with the smartness of the soldier.

The constitution of the Swedish army is very peculiar, and worthy of record. There are a few enlisted regiments on the same footing as in England, such as the Horse Guards, two regiments of Foot Guards, the Artillery, the King's Own Hussars, the Marines, the Sappers, the Naval Cannoniers, one regiment of Chas-

seurs, but the great bulk of the army consists of what is called the "Indelta Armée."

Before the time of Gustavus Adolphus, the conscription was in force; but during the continued wars this became too heavy a burden on the peasantry in a thinly-populated country, where scarcely half the land was in cultivation, and at last none but old men and women were left to take care of the plough. During this king's reign, however, the Diet resolved that, in lieu of the conscription, every province should furnish the government with a certain number of men fully equipped for the war then going on—the number depending on the population and fertility of the province. These men were formed into regiments, taking the name of their respective provinces. On this foundation the present system was established, and perfected, by that great economist and organizer, King Charles XI. Peace at length followed the long and glorious wars. His first effort was to get a standing army on the same principle, and he commenced the great work of "Indelning" (which means dividing). At that time a great deal of landed property was in the hands of the Crown, besides immense tracts of uncultivated ground. He commenced by forming cavalry, by giving on perpetual lease, farms to the nobility or commons, on condition that they should for ever keep men and horses fully equipped, always ready for service. To the officers of the regiments then formed

he gave, within the respective provinces, farms or estates, from which they drew their emoluments instead of pay, either by farming them themselves, in time of peace, or letting them to others. Later, he carried this system so far, that all other landed property, freeholds only excepted, must keep foot soldiers. The system was found to work admirably, and has continued in full force, with distinct laws and statutes, up to the present. In some provinces upwards of four regiments are maintained, according to population and fertility. The rich district, of Scania, for instance, supplies one dragoon regiment, called the Scanian Dragoons, one hussar regiment, and two regiments of foot, called the North and South Scanian Infantry; while the poor provinces, such as Dalecarlia, have only one regiment. In every village may be seen a small tidy cottage, with its garden and ground, where the soldier of the village lives, often taking his name from the village or farm; while near the centre of the district, on a fine estate, the colonel of the regiment lives, and on it every colonel has lived since the time of Charles XI.: in the same way captains live with their companies. The subalterns get their pay (in money) from farms on lease; and as the value of landed property has increased, so has the pay of the officers. The soldiery are clothed by government, and the necessary means are raised from the same source. When there is a vacancy for a private,

a great many young sons of farmers offer themselves as candidates; and in the rich provinces a colonel has often as many as twenty applicants to select one recruit from. The officers generally enter at the age of twenty, and all come from the military academy at Carlberg—an institution of high repute in Sweden—and have a right to choose their regiment: they are promoted in their respective regiments by seniority. The king nominates majors, colonels, and generals. Every year, in the spring, each regiment musters for a month's manœuvre and drill; and afterwards several of the regiments meet at certain camps for manœuvres and tactics on a more extended scale, and are inspected. In July, before harvest time, the regiments generally return home to attend to their agricultural pursuits. Each, in detachments of one hundred men, take their turn of duty at the different forts and fortifications, and remain there on duty for one year, when they are relieved by another regiment. At the age of fifty-five or sixty, and after twenty-five years' service, or on invaliding, the government furnishes a pension to both officers and men, and the vacancies are filled up. On the same principle, the fishing villages round the coast furnish sailors, who are free for two years; but every third year they proceed in turn to the naval stations to do duty either in the dock-yards or in ships ready for commission. By this means the army and navy are filled with steady,

intelligent men (for all must read and write), at a comparatively small expense. The Swedes are very proud of this system. Besides these regular troops, they have also a kind of modified conscription. Every man in Sweden between twenty-one and twenty-five years of age (not being in office) is on the muster-roll: they are divided into five classes, according to age: the two first, at the age of twenty-one and twenty-two, are drilled every year during one month, together with the standing regiments of their provinces. In case of war, these young men have only to do garrison and fort duty, and to defend the country when the regulars are abroad, and also, in case of need, to reinforce the battalions. It is much to the credit of this army, that some of the greatest public undertakings in Sweden have been carried through by its assistance. The grandest work the country can boast of—the Götha Canal—is the peaceful work of the "Indelta Armée." Every regiment in Sweden took its turn, several working at the same time, and thus was completed a work most useful both to officers and men, and still more so to the country. On such occasions the men are furnished with working dresses and food by government, and wages according to the quantity of work per day, or week, the men being divided into working parties, superintended by their own officers. In this way a good steady workman is generally able to bring back to his home a very con-

siderable addition to his pay—the fruit of his labours in the service of his country in those times of peace when he has no opportunity of serving it with his sword. In addition to the forces just mentioned, Sweden can also boast of her volunteers;—in Stockholm alone there are 1500 men, well drilled, well clothed, and well disciplined. Each regiment of Volunteers has the right of sending up to the King the names of three officers—generally retired officers of the regular army—one of whom is selected by his Majesty as colonel.

Having driven through the beautiful grounds of Rosendal, Prince Oscar's country villa, we at length reached the city, and alighted at Prince Oscar's town palace. In taking leave of the Prince in the evening, he renewed his invitation to join him at Christiania on the 9th of September, for the review which would take place during the visit of the British fleet. Our intercourse was of the most friendly character, and more than confirmed the very pleasant impressions he created during our first acquaintance in England. There is a genial warmth, a cheerful frankness, and yet withal a manly dignity, about his Royal Highness, which cannot fail to attract all who enjoy the privilege of his acquaintance. Approaching the prime of life, his appearance is very prepossessing—tall and slight in figure, he moves with an elasticity and quickness which impart additional force to the natural vigour of his person: in

heart and thought he is a thorough Swede. Regarding his country with no common love, he devotes himself to its progress and welfare, promoting railroads, mines, manufactures, and every undertaking which can advance its moral and material interests. Naturally gifted with fine tastes, which have been carefully cultivated by study, and matured by travel, the arts and sciences find in him a warm and useful advocate. He is a vice-admiral in the navy, and is charged with the inspection of ships in commission, and the naval drilling schools. His duty is to inspect and report on the efficiency of every squadron or ship returning from a cruise, and the progress of drill at the home stations. He is also a lieutenant-general in the army, and at present commands, as such, a division, consisting of the regiments of the guards (as Duke of Ostrogothia, he is colonel of the 1st Regiment of Life Grenadiers, that being an Ostrogothic regiment). He holds the same rank in the Norwegian army and navy. In 1839 he made his first voyage on board a man-of-war, being then ten years old, and continued every year at sea till the age of seventeen, when he passed for his lieutenancy. After that he spent a year at Upsala, where he gained a fellowship.

During the Russian war in the Baltic, 1854, he was captain of the fleet of the Swedish-Norwegian squadron; and has thrice hoisted his flag as admiral of the combined Swedish and Norwegian summer squadrons.

He is no less distinguished as a poet; and gained his chief literary fame by a poem "To the Memory of Heroes and heroic deeds of the Swedish Navy,"—and by a song to the Swedish Flag. In his poem in commemoration of the great naval battle at Swenksund, he puts the words most admirably into the mouth of an old sailor, adopting a seaman's plain and simple manner of narrating, thus making a most popular style of poetry. For this beautiful poem he was awarded the prize (the gold medal) of the Swedish Academy; the author not being known until after the decision of the Academy.

This Academy was instituted by the poet king Gustavus III., and consists of eighteen members, the most renowned literary men in Sweden (viz., writers in belles lettres, as poetry, eloquence, &c.). An election of a new member, in case of a vacancy, is made by the academicians themselves, and is watched with the greatest interest by the whole country. The Academy gives out prize subjects every year; any Swede may send in his essays to this learned Areopagus or jury, and become a competitor for the prizes; and if unsuccessful, his work is returned without his name transpiring. Any poem on any subject may also be sent in sealed to the academy; the author must not affix his name, but only two mottoes or devices. In the first days of December the academy makes known, through the official paper, that a poem, or poems, bearing such a

head motto, has gained the prize, or prizes, of the year; the author then makes himself known to the secretary, at the same time giving up the second or counter-motto; thus partiality is impossible, and the author may be a prince, or the poorest student. On the 20th of December, the grand annual meeting of the academy takes place; extracts from the prize poems are read, the authors made known, and prizes distributed in the presence of the royal family, the dignitaries of the state, and a crowded audience. Such were the judges who awarded, in 1857, the prize to Prince Oscar. Since then the prince has not sent in any poem to the Academy; but, besides minor poems, he published, in 1859, his full translation of Herder's "Cid;" and in 1861, a translation of Goëthe's "Tasso;" and both these works were most honourably mentioned by the Academy. It is in truth no wonder that he is greatly respected by all classes, and that high hopes are formed of his future career. In parting from him we felt as if we were taking leave of an old friend, rather than leaving the presence of the future sovereign of one of the oldest and bravest nations of Europe.

It is impossible to avoid being struck by the singular talents displayed by every member of the royal family of Sweden. It is rarely that Providence bestows gifts so various in character, and so rich in quality, on any one household; nor is this remarkable speciality

confined to the living; for Prince Gustav, who died in 1852, at the early age of twenty-five, attained considerable eminence as a musician, composer, and poet. His most popular compositions were several quartettes and romances of a thoroughly Swedish character, which are now sung everywhere in Sweden; to several of these he also wrote the poetry; but his reputation chiefly rests on an operetta, called "The White Lady of Drottningholm;" and on a funeral march found among his papers after his death—which he intended should be played at his own funeral—the music of which is of a mild, melodious, and serious turn.

We are enabled, by the kindness of Dr. Moore and of his son, to present our readers with an English metrical version of Prince Oscar's address to the Swedish flag, which is deservedly one of the most highly esteemed of his numerous poems:—

HOIST HIGH THE STANDARD!

I.

Hoist high the standard, o'er the world renowned!
  Yea, hoist it on the topmost mast!
Salute the flag, ye heroes laurel-crowned,
  The flag that shall for ages last,
  That led a thousand battles past!

II.

See thou yon cross of gold on woven blue,
  Emblem of honour always nigh,
To noble champion's arm a promise true
  That they, who on God's aid rely,
  May calmly all their foes defy!

*

III.

Thy "dragon-tongues," O standard, free unfold,
  Of fight the Viking's signal thou!
Severely grand the stormy sea behold;
  And, floating from the stern, avow
  Exploits of former times and now!

IV.

All honoured be our flag throughout the world,
  And they, who it so bravely bore,
When, first upon the stranger's coast unfurled,
  'Twas seen as in the days of yore,
  Firm planted on the conquered shore!

V.

Hail thou, the symbol of our mighty name!
  Hail thou, our friend in weal and woe!
Hail thou, O flag, and thy tradition's fame,
  Which 'mid the battle's deadly throe
  Forbade us yield thee to the foe!

VI.

Float thou aloft, thou flag of Sweden brave,
  Honoured as erst thy cross of gold!
Float thou majestic o'er the rolling wave!
  Glorious thy colours fair unfold!
  Triumphant still, thou standard old!

CHAPTER IX.

HOW WE GOT TO ST. PETERSBURGH.

"ST. GEORGE" AND "IERNE"—DREDGING OFF HELSINGFORS—A BALTIC FOG—CRONSTADT—THE BAR OF THE NEVA—ST. PETERSBURGH.

At nine o'clock in the evening we embarked again in the little steamer, and proceeded down to the fleet. Much of the time was occupied in discussing the *pros* and *cons* of going to St. Petersburgh. I had previously decided on declining the very kind invitation of Captain Egerton and the Prince to go in the "St. George;" but, unable to resist the equally tempting and more convenient proposal which was now urged to accompany her in the "Ierne," we yielded a not unwilling acquiescence—conditional, however, on gaining the consent of our party to this sudden prolongation of our cruise.

At Waxholm we ran in alongside the jetty, and landed our good friend, the British Consul; though only some three or four years a resident of Stockholm,

Mr. Hunt seems most conversant with all that concerns the country; and, judging from the many opinions we heard expressed by leading officials and merchants, he is much respected, and possesses considerable influence; to us, as to all Englishmen, his attention was unremitting, and we parted from him with much regret.

On reaching the "St. George," much surprise and anxiety was manifested by the gallant owner of the "Freak" at her non-arrival; and indeed it was but natural, for this yacht, having followed the fleet from the Nore, had left the city in the forenoon to receive her owner on board at Waxholm, and proceed in the early morning to St. Petersburgh; however, before leaving, we had the satisfaction of hearing the officer of the watch report a green and red light rounding the point.

It was past midnight when we left the "St. George," under parting injunctions to be alongside at daylight.

The silence on board the "Ierne" bespoke repose ere we reached her; the watch alone was on deck, and informed us the gentlemen were in bed. We shall not attempt to describe their astonishment, or their grotesque nightcapped appearance when seated round the cabin table for consultation. The votes were soon taken, and, being in favour of St. Petersburgh, the skipper received his orders to be alongside

the "St. George" at daylight, and we all turned in for a few hours' sleep.

The next morning, at daylight, the "Ierne" is under the port quarter of the "St. George;" Prince Alfred is on duty, superintending the paying out of a hawser to us, which we pass round the windlass, and take the end to the foremast; the "Freak" is on her starboard quarter; and we patiently wait for the clearing off of a dense fog which set in a little after sunrise. At seven o'clock the land all round is visible and we are under weigh, the "Chanticleer" following about half a mile astern. We steam slowly and majestically down amongst islands and through narrow intricate passages; handkerchiefs are waved by fair hands from every jutting point, and the parting greetings are returned from the decks of the squadron. At noon the pilot leaves us; the "St. George" turns ahead, full speed, and we steam along, with little or no strain on our tow rope, eight knots an hour. It is the Prince's birth day, but there are to be no salutes, and, except for the signal made to the "Chanticleer" to serve out a double allowance of grog, there was nothing to distinguish the day from an ordinary one. The stern windows of the midshipmen's room are open, and conspicuous among the youngsters is one, evidently the life and soul of that happy group, who had taken his seat on the projecting port; he lowers into the sea a basket attached to a fishing line, and pays it out alongside; we hook it

on board, and find enclosed, in an official-looking envelope of huge dimensions, the programme of music to be played by the band in the afternoon. We replace it with a bottle of our best Swedish punch, addressed, "The midshipmen of the 'St. George,' in honour of the day," and heave it overboard; the basket is carefully hauled in, for the line is small and the sea heavy; three cheers announce its safe arrival. After some time the basket is again slacked alongside, containing a portion of the midshipmen's day's allowance of "navy," for the crew of the "Ierne," to drink the Prince's health—a compliment which is loyally acknowledged by the men, who send back in exchange some excellent kippered mackerel. Thus the day wears on in mutual interchange of civilities. The boatswain's whistle, however, at length breaks in on the amusement—the Commander, no doubt, thinks they have had play enough, and that a little work could do no harm; for they are piped aloft to lower the mizen top-gallant and royal yards; the ports are quickly vacated, and the middies are seen running up the ratlins; with the aid of our glasses we easily distinguish, amongst those first aloft, the Prince, standing on the cross-trees in true working trim; the yards are soon topped and lowered on deck, then hoisted and recrossed; this is repeated several times, the braces and lifts are hauled taut in for the last time, and the middies are piped down.

"No drawing-room training there—no royal road to learning," thought we, as the last middy swung himself inboard, with a slackness which needed no words to convince us that the healthy exercise had told on his young frame. There was no flinching from duty; each had done the work allotted to him with a hearty good-will, and we were told it is always so on board the "St. George:" in the gun-room, or on the poop, at the midnight watch, or the noon-day observations, on duty or off duty, discipline exacts from all the same ready obedience; the greatest hardships and commonest comforts are shared alike; there is no favouritism—all is equality; the pillow of His Royal Highness is no softer—his hammock no easier than that of the youngest cadet, alongside of whom he swings; and even when the watch is over, and frolic has its turn, each has his lark, and each bears a joke in playful humour; in all things there is apparent the same manly training, which, combined with considerable ability and great natural advantages, cannot fail to inspire much confidence, and create high hopes for the future usefulness of England's Sailor Prince.

The evening looks a little threatening; our head sails just draw, but do not help us much, for we breast the seas more heavily.

"What does that windgall mean?" inquired the Commodore, pointing to some prismatic colours showing on a dark grey sky.

"That is what we call a wind stob," replied the pilot, "and in the right quarter too."

"But I always thought that windgalls indicated unsettled weather?"

"When you see them in the wind's eye, you may look out for squalls, sir," replied our pilot; "but when down to leeward, as that one is, no one minds them; for as they denote squally weather, and follow the squall, when they are to leeward you may disregard them, for the squall has gone by."

Towards sunset the "St. George" signalizes that four muskets will be fired as a signal for casting off, a precaution in case of bad weather during the night. We arrange to keep in company with the "Freak," in the event of its being necessary to let go our tow lines, and turn in, hoping we may not be disturbed by any musket firing during the night. At three o'clock in the morning the wind had freshened, and the "St. George" signalized "We are going to use our canvass, and cease steaming." We soon got sail on the "Ierne," let go the tow rope, and found that without staysail or topsails we could take any position we liked; and as the top-gallant sails and courses were let fall and sheeted home on board the "St. George," we sheared off in order to get a good view of the majestic ship. The full bluff bow seemed to impede her much, and, as she rose occasionally to the lifting wave, we could see the swelling lines extend beneath her

Forster & Co Lith. Dublin.

St GEORGE & IERNE — How we got to St Petersburgh

water line, while aft she delivered the water with great ease; there was no drag, the seas passed noiselessly by, and showed occasionally in their hollows as pretty a tail as any ship could have. Happily the full bow theory, well known in its original form as the "tea-chest" theory, and in its improved shape as "cod head and mackerel tail," is now nearly exploded in naval construction, and the fact is established that the longer bow offers less resistance, and increases speed, without in the slightest degree interfering with comfort. Aloft the ship was everything one could wish: her substantial-looking yet tapered spars, her well-cut sails set with faultless care, left no room for criticism; it was a beautiful sight to watch her

"Move triumphant o'er the yielding seas,"

in the rich golden light of the early morning. Having thoroughly enjoyed the spectacle, we once more resumed our position under her lee quarter, and turned in. At eight o'clock we came on deck, and were still under the ship's quarter, keeping our position as closely as if we were towing—it was an eight knot breeze; the saucy "Chanticleer," about one mile astern, under plain sail. At nine the "St. George" signaled, "We are going to use steam; do you wish for a tow?" the "Freak" had by this time gone ahead, and to windward under all sail; it was not possible to pass her a tow rope; and as we had agreed with the owner, Mr. R., in the event of our having to depend on our can-

vass to keep company, the offer was declined. We must also confess that we had a fancy for trying our speed with the "St. George" under steam, and were glad of the excuse to clap on all our canvass. We gave an extra pull to our tacks, sheets, and halyards, and sat down to watch the result; but the wind being rather light for us, we could not get more than eight and a half knots out of the "Ierne," and we had the mortification of seeing the stately ship, under steam and sail, leave us, and before evening she became invisible. We had evidently miscalculated the steaming powers of the "St. George;" she crept away from us, to our great surprise, at a rate which materially raised this noble-looking ship in our estimation, and induced us to soften down our criticism of the earlier morning. She must have gone at least ten and a half knots, and was as steady as a church, as she walked away in seeming consciousness of her power and might; the meteor flag of England waving gaily at her peak:—

> "Gallant bark! thy pomp and beauty
> Storm or battle ne'er shall blast;
> Whilst our tars in pride and duty
> Nail thy colours to the mast."

It is but a few years since this stately ship traversed these seas on a hostile errand. Now how different is her mission! Freighted with amity and good-will, she bears amongst her hearts of oak our Sailor Prince,

himself no doubt the bearer of friendly greetings from England's Queen. He goes to show his respect for Russia and her enlightened Czar, by the interchange of hospitable intercourse. At so critical a period of Russia's destiny as the present, her visit may even bear the semblance of sympathy, and tend to draw into closer relationship our two countries, by affording an opportunity for the interchange of those kindly civilities which invariably, whether socially or politically, individually or nationally, engender good feeling, and leave pleasant recollections behind. Simple, unofficial, and private, as we understand the Prince's visit to be, we are much mistaken if it does not lead to good results. Time will tell, and we shall have the opportunity of judging how far it will be appreciated by the brave Russ. From these thoughts we turned to watch our own progress.

The wind moderates, and we take to our dredge for amusement. We make a cast in forty-five fathoms, but bring up nought save our old friends, the sea-lice; they are the largest we have yet seen; and, curious enough, we find the dredge again filled with bits of decayed wood, which suggests the idea that these creatures live amongst wood, as their more diminutive brethren do on land. Some that we measured this afternoon were over three inches in length, and of a pale grey colour. The hauling in of one hundred fathoms of line is no joke; it is excellent exercise,

as we can testify. Our labour was somewhat lessened by taking the rope to a snatch-block made fast to the weather runner. All yachtsmen should have a naturalist's dredge and a jar of methylated spirits; for, besides the enjoyment they would find in dredging, it fills up time in calms or light winds, when occupation is more than ever desired, and would render valuable assistance to natural science, by adopting a practice which would furnish a healthy and agreeable pastime. No special knowledge of natural history is needed; for, if yachtsmen will only pop everything brought up into a jar of spirits, and send it to any museum in which they may be interested, the curator will select and classify the specimens. The dredge we used was made by Rochford, of Dublin, is two feet six inches wide, five inches deep, and cost thirty shillings. A line, made from Manilla hemp, one hundred fathoms long, half-inch diameter, was attached, and lay coiled in a tub on deck, occupying but little room—ready for use at any moment.

As the sun dips, the wind goes down with it. Our largest canvass is set to catch the slightest air; but to little purpose, for we are all but motionless. On Friday morning at day-break the bustle on deck tells us we are taking in canvass, and our course is suddenly changed. On reaching the deck, we find we are enveloped in fog, and such a fog as we had never before seen—cold, wet, impenetrable as a wall, making

it difficult to discover the men on the look-out forward. We had during the night a fresh and favourable breeze. Our patent log indicates that we are very close to the island of Högland; and our reckoning tells us we are in unpleasant proximity to the very dangerous rocks, the North and South Virgins. We hove to, and all eyes vainly endeavoured to pierce into the grey thick fog; occasionally it lifted lightly, but only to bank up again more impenetrably than before. It was an anxious time, and was made still more anxious by the fact that throughout the night and early morning we had passed several vessels, running in the same direction as ourselves. Great, therefore, was our relief when, about six o'clock, the fog lifted, and we could make out the lighthouse of Rodskär close under our lee. The helm was again put up, and, after running a couple of miles, we came up with the "Freak" lying to: on making us out, she bore away also.

These fogs, happily, are of rare occurrence during the months of June, July, and August, seldom lasting over three or four hours; but are very bad in September and March, and in the former month especially they render the navigation of the Baltic exceedingly dangerous. Our pilot has inspired us all with confidence; he is an excellent navigator, and is evidently well acquainted with these seas, this being about the thirtieth time he has gone up and down the Baltic,

the last eight years in command of a vessel trading to Malaga; but, notwithstanding his great experience, we observed this morning, for the first time, traces of anxiety, which told us that the best navigator and the most practised eye are baffled by a Baltic fog. In other respects we have met with nothing to deter a yachtsman, with good charts on board, from freely cruising about the Baltic; but with the liability to these fogs, the prudent yachtsman will always feel more comfortable for having taken the precaution of providing himself with a good pilot, and these are always obtainable at about £10 per month, at Copenhagen or Stockholm.*

The shoals are generally marked by light poles, with brooms or flags on top; but it is to be regretted that some better means of warning the navigator are not used in a sea containing many natural difficulties to the mariner. There are no fog signals in the Baltic; and we cannot help thinking that a few bell-buoys placed in the vicinity of the most dangerous shoals or rocks would prove very valuable, and prevent much of the serious loss of life and property which now annually occurs.

At noon we are about sixty miles from Cronstadt; but, as the wind is very light, we can scarcely reach

* They generally speak English, and are very useful as interpreters. Ours spoke Danish, Swedish, German, English, and a little Russ, and proved most useful as interpreter.

it before to-morrow afternoon. Our course lies along the south shore, and we can plainly distinguish the houses and fields on the low wooded islands as we slowly pass them. The "Freak" is close on our beam. After dinner the dingy is lowered, and we row off to her, and pass a couple of hours pleasantly with her owner, till the shades of evening warn us it is time to return to the "Ierne." It is a beautiful night, one of many which we have enjoyed since leaving Copenhagen; the bright full moon lights up the gulf, the air is balmy, and we sit on deck enjoying it, till eight bells warn us that it is time to turn in.

Saturday.—We have had a favourable night, thanks to a nice southerly breeze, which sprang up soon after sun-down, and the smooth water which prevails in the Baltic during the summer months. We have made fair progress, for at three o'clock Tolboken light is in sight; off this spot the British fleet, under Sir Charles Napier, remained, looking idly at the forts of Cronstadt, during the war of 1854–5. Our pilot pointed out to us the line in which the infernal machines, that so much frightened old Charlie, were moored to poles, firmly imbedded in the mud: so fast were they fixed, that, when the war was over, they could not all be removed, and occasionally their position is now discovered by some unlucky vessel striking one. The light-ship above

Tolboken marks the fair way, but, from some cause or other, there was no light exhibited from her during the night,—at least, we could discern none,—a neglect which our pilot accounted for by supposing that the Grand Duke Constantine was absent from St. Petersburgh. We passed close under the outer lightship's stern, the captain of which turned out in full military uniform, with his sword and belt, and politely acknowledged our salute, in passing, by raising his hand to the cocked hat which he wore as a Russian officer.

The forts now begin to show, and we soon make out the "St. George" and "Chanticleer," lying in the man-of-war roads, with a Russian frigate close to.

"What does the square white flag on that pole mean?" inquired our skipper.

"That we must pass it to the northwards," replied the pilot.

"And that white one a little to the eastward of it?"

"Means, Captain, that you must pass it to the southwards. And that white flag, with a red diamond, that you see off the lee bow, means that you must pass to the eastward. A red flag, with a white diamond, denotes that it must be passed to the westward; while a flag half red and half white shows that you must pass round it."

"And what are those poles with brooms for?"

"When upright, you must go to the northward; when slanting, with the brooms pointing down, you must pass to the southward."

"What a capital system! is it universal in Russia?" inquired the Commodore.

"It is, sir; and, what is better, everyone knows of it; and, no matter what port we go into, a shipmaster never thinks of taking a pilot."

Well, thought we, if this is a fair sample of government control, we have something to learn in Russia worthy of imitation, even in old England.

"Anchor all clear?" sung out our skipper, as the foresail ran down.

"All ready, sir," was the reply.

We run in, and let go under the guns of the "St. George." It is now five o'clock, and we turn in for our morning's sleep.

The "Freak" arrived about an hour after us, and came to, a cable length off. After breakfast, we went on board the "St. George," which had arrived at four o'clock the previous evening, and found that the Prince and Major C. had left immediately after in one of the Emperor's yachts, and had taken up their quarters at the British Embassy. We had intended leaving the "Ierne" at Cronstadt, and lodging in St. Petersburgh; but Captain E. advised us so strongly to bring the yacht up to the city, and not leave her

in the exposed anchorage of the outer roads, that we determined on risking something to accomplish it. At noon we went ashore to make inquiries about the possibility of going up, and found there were nine feet nine inches of water on the bar, and that the cost of towing would be twenty-five roubles, £4, sterling. As the "Ierne" draws one inch less, and the water is smooth, we can have no great difficulty in getting up, if the marks be correct; but if the wind change to the eastward, the water on the bar will fall one to two feet, which would prove very awkward, and probably necessitate delay, as well as a loss of a fair wind in coming down, while waiting to get out. Still, if the worst comes to the worst, we can trim to eight and a half feet, by pulling up floors and shifting ballast; and as we are anxious that the Mersey burgee should be shown at St. Petersburgh, we resolve on trying it, and accordingly, while the tug was getting up steam, we strolled through the town and docks of Cronstadt. The town is an odd mixture of war and commerce—Paixhan guns, mortars, shot, and shell, meet us on every side; while the motley uniforms and official appearance of the great majority of the people, lounging or hastening about the streets, tell us that we have arrived at one of the outposts of a great military nation. Everything is strange to us. The stalwart smooth-faced soldiers, in their round flat caps, grey great coats, and knee-

boots, have a stern, stolid look, and powerful frame, indicating that we have come amongst another race of men. The strange droschkies, and still more curious-looking drivers, most curious harness, and small horses; the women, in a variety of dress, some with conical caps, and long dark-blue tight-fitting coats; the rough, but intelligent-looking, boatmen from Finland, and the far-off banks of the Volga and the Caspian Sea, in their sheepskin clothing and patriarchal beards, all remind us, at each step, that we are in a strange land. Through such novel scenes as these, we make our way to the Consulate, and get our passports stamped by the police.

From the Roads the appearance of the town, surrounded with its forts, has an imposing effect, but when walking through it the impression becomes less favourable; the houses are of wood, and irregularly built, with a shabby-genteel kind of look; the streets are generally very dirty, with great ruts, but wide, and laid out at right angles. An iron pavement of a peculiar construction was being laid down in one or two of them: each block is cast round, about nine inches in diameter, rough on the upper surface, with a lip and groove for connecting each to the other, about six inches deep, and somewhat like a wheel, the interstices when laid being filled with gravel. Close to the docks we observed a very fine graving-dock, faced with large granite blocks, and at least 1000 feet long, for

government vessels only. There is also a patent-slip for the general use of the port, and which takes up large vessels. The docks are of moderate extent, usually well filled with a curious mixture of craft, not the least remarkable being the immense barges, or lighters, which are built on the various tributaries of the Neva and Caspian Sea, to bring down deals, lathwood, hemp, and tallow; some of those we saw appeared to be 150 to 200 feet long, and the deals and lathwood were piled 8 to 12 feet above the side of the barge; they are lightly built, and are broken up or disposed of after the cargo is discharged. They are pushed onward the entire distance by the boatmen with long light poles, and the crew are thus forced to walk all the time the boat is in motion. One of these barges docked while we were waiting on the pier-head, and we could distinctly trace amongst those composing the crew the members of three generations; the captain was a venerable-looking old man, with a white flowing beard fringing a weather-beaten face, which contrasted well with the beardless face of the youngest of his crew, a fine lad of about fourteen; all were dressed in the sheepskin cap and coat, and long leather boots reaching to the knee.

Close by, another was lying, which had docked a few days previously; her crew had been paid off, and they were, with affectionate embraces, taking leave of the old bearded captain, on whose cheeks they implanted

many kisses. They had together borne the fatigues and privations of the long and tedious voyage, and were now about to separate from the captain to return to their distant homes,—hundreds of miles away in the interior. It was an interesting sight to see those men of rough and rugged exterior evince such unmistakeable signs of warm and generous feeling.

In returning to the stairs to embark, we stumbled on some workmen cutting large blocks of granite for facing the fortifications lining the sea front of the docks. It was of a reddish colour, and had circles of pink orthoclase, as large as a half-crown, surrounded with rings of green oligoclase interspersed through it. We made inquiry as to where it was procured, and learned that it was all brought from Finland and the neighbourhood of Wiborg. Having laden ourselves with specimens, we passed on, evidently regarded by the sentries with no small suspicion. At the wharf we received our passports, through the kindness of the British Consul, Mr. Maynard, and taking a shore boat, we deposit the granite specimens in the stern sheets, and row out to meet the "Ierne" as she passes the pierhead in tow of the steamer. The passage is narrow, not over 150 yards, with Fort Constantine on one hand, and Fort Cronslott on the other. All ships or boats, going in or out, are hailed from the pierhead, and required to have the needful pass to go through. On the left are the dockyard and arsenal. Some thirty line of battle-ships

and frigates were lying up, dismantled,—all wood; some two or three seemed of recent construction, but the residue were of that short, tubby class which recent experience condemns as being worthless in modern naval warfare. The term reconstruction is evidently unknown to the Russian admiralty; they will no doubt in time find out its costly but imperative meaning, and follow the great nations of the west in their condemnation of the old wooden walls. Does the apathy and indifference which first suggests itself, as the eye turns from hulk to hulk along those docks, arise from exhaustion, or a determination to bide the proper time, when the great problem of artillery, armour-plates, and cupolas shall have been solved by England and France, at the expense of millions? With the recollection of the skill, energy, pluck, and resources displayed by Russia in her last struggle, it is hard to believe that she will long remain satisfied in the possession of a navy of firewood, and when the light of experience and success clears the way, Russia will not, and cannot, remain ignorant of what reconstruction means.*

* Since our return home, the Russian Government has resolved to follow the example of the other great maritime powers, and, like them, has commenced the development of an iron navy. In addition to ordering the construction of several armour-plated vessels in this country, it has determined to build such steamers in the naval dock yards of Russia. Messrs. C. Mitchell and Co., the extensive ship-

Cronstadt lies about four miles from the mainland on the left, and at less than half that distance on the right. On both sides the water is shallow, the right being protected by a natural ridge of shingle; while on the left, low, but extensive, forts have been built, and are considered sufficient to prevent gunboats of light draught from escaping the forts of Cronstadt, for the purpose of getting up inside. The weather had looked threatening during the morning, and now broke with some severity; the rain came down in torrents, and drove us from the deck till we approached the bar, when it ceased. The channel is a very shallow one, running through a wide sheet of still shallower water on each side, and scarcely allowing room for more than

builders of Newcastle-on-Tyne, have been intrusted with all the arrangements necessary to convert the Government dockyards at St. Petersburgh into an iron ship-building yard. Steam-engines, punching, shearing, and other machines of the most modern construction, have been sent out from Manchester and London. A railway will traverse the dockyard, and communicate with the workshops and building slips. Steam travelling cranes will be erected over the vessels while in course of construction, thus performing the greatest amount of work by means of mechanical appliances. Messrs. C. Mitchell and Co.'s engineers are superintending the erection of the various constructions, which will very soon be in full operation. Messrs. Mitchell have also undertaken to build in the establishment some of the armour-plated war steamers required for the Russian navy, and have already sent to St. Petersburgh many hundreds of tons of iron for this purpose. The workmen employed will be chiefly Russians.

three or four vessels to pass; great care is taken to prevent vessels from stopping on the bar, there being a fine of twenty roubles on any craft unfortunate enough to ground when crossing.

On the bar is moored a light-vessel, which shows on a large board the depth of water; nine and three-quarter feet was chalked on it; the steam-boat went very slowly; and, wishing to ascertain the nature of the bottom, and to satisfy ourselves that we had sufficient water, we ordered the lead to be hove, while passing over the shallow part. Our pilot remonstrated, alleging that it was not permitted, and would bring us into a difficulty; we, however, persisted, and, much to our surprise, found a foot and a half more than the official marks recorded—a discrepancy hard to be accounted for, and which can have arisen only from neglect or design, and, considered in connexion with the pilot's objection to sounding, certainly savours more of the latter than the former. The shallow flat, which forms the bar, is about one hundred yards in length; and as soon as we had crossed it, the steamer went again ahead full speed, and the golden domes, and the spires of the churches, burst upon us with impressive grandeur. The Neva now narrows to about the breadth of the Thames at London-bridge. Manufactories of various kinds line the banks; and on the right are the government building yards; one or two frigates were on the stocks, which, when launched,

will be taken down to Cronstadt on a cradle called an elephant. The Russians think but little of the risk and trouble of lifting up and floating even line of battle ships over the flats; but, nevertheless, it is a serious undertaking, requiring the navigation to be closed during the operation, which sometimes lasts three or four days, and is witnessed by a large concourse of people, for whom it must possess great interest. On the left we pass the celebrated school of the cadet mining corps. In a few minutes our tug stops, and we come to off the English quay, and close up to the Nikoliefski Most.* It is five o'clock; we are without Russian money, and, unless we can manage to get some before night, will be deprived of this necessary appendage till Monday morning. So we hasten on shore, and make our way to the counting-house of Mr. A., to whom we had letters of introduction; we were fortunate enough to catch him, as he was leaving his office for the day, and borrowed a few roubles, which enabled us to despatch a telegram home, to announce our safe arrival, and hire a carriage for a few hours' drive. Mr. A. instructed the driver where he was to take us and bring us back to; for we had no means of conveying to him our wishes and wants.

Our first visit was to the Embassy. Lord Napier was absent in England, and the Prince had not returned from his day's sight-seeing. Our driver tho-

* Nicholas Bridge.

roughly understood his orders, and evinced considerable anxiety to show us the most attractive features of the city,—stopping at each, and haranguing us with violent gesticulation. No doubt, he was explaining the name and object of each, and, judging by his bright expressive features, with an amount of intelligence which made us regret we could not understand him. "Magnifique" was the only word he seemed to realize; and many a time during our drive did we repeat this word to his great delight. We pulled up, at the corner of one of the streets, to allow a caravan to pass; it consisted of about twenty waggons, each drawn by two small, hardy-looking horses, and accompanied by two men—one at the horse's head, and the other behind—their dirt-stained Tartar dresses and dark-bearded faces interested us much. Unfortunately we could know nothing of the nature of their journey, or of the contents of the waggons, to each of which were attached a couple of black lances, ready for use, sixteen to eighteen feet in length. We completed our rambles by driving down the Nevskoi Prospekt, past the Winter Palace, the Admiralty, the Izak Church, the Monuments of Peter the Great, of the late Emperor Nicholas, and along the magnificent red granite-faced quays lining the Neva on both sides, and giving dignity and grandeur to the noble river which flows past silently and majestically in one

unceasing stream—unbroken by tides or adverse currents, and pure and fresh as the clear waters of the beautiful Ladoga, which give it birth.

And this is the Neva, thought we, as we rowed across its outflowing stream to the yacht; the connecting link between Russia and Western Europe, the channel through which much of the products, much of the commerce of this vast empire finds its way to the western sea-board, and is diffused throughout the globe. For centuries civilization, which was gradually spreading its light over Europe, was excluded from Russia; every effort failed to draw her into a community of intercourse with her more enlightened neighbours, till by the foresight, the intellect, and the vigour of one man, the heart of Russia was wrested from the pent up waters of the Moskwa, and located in its present magnificent capital on the free and accessible banks of the Neva. Thenceforth Russia became modernized; and the mighty founder of St. Petersburgh had the satisfaction to see, before he closed his momentous life, the first rays of light and hope ascending the waters of his beloved Neva, and struggling to reach the dark places of his empire through the thick mist of prejudice and ignorance; may it be reserved for the present enlightened ruler of Russia to complete the work of civilization, and give freedom, liberty, and reform to his mighty nation.

CHAPTER X.

ST. PETERSBURGH.

THE IZAK CHURCH—PETERHOF—PROHIBITION OF FIRES—THE WINTER PALACE—THE HERMITAGE—ACADEMY OF SCIENCES—A CRICKET MATCH—GOSTINNOI DVOR—MINERAL WATERS—THE ALEXANDER MONOLITH COLUMN—OUR LADY OF KAZAN—BLESSING OF THE NEVA.

AFTER breakfast on the following morning, Sunday, we went on shore to see the Izak Church, during divine service. As it is placed in the centre of a large square, there is ample space for showing its fine proportions, built in the form of a Greek cross, to commemorate the natal day of Peter the Great. On each face is a portico, composed of massive monolith pillars, about sixty feet high, and seven to eight in diameter at the base, which, with the steps and floor supporting them, were formed out of the same description of granite (Rapakivi) that we had seen at Cronstadt; the fine polish here brought out the richness of the stone, and gave to the pillars a most striking character. A similar row

supports the dome; and, though these upper pillars look small in comparison, they are of the same size as the lower ones. Through bronze gates of a beautiful design we enter the building, and mix amongst the worshippers,—by far the largest proportion are men. In front of us is the golden screen, or Iconostast, which hides the sanctuary from view, with columns of malachite and lapis lazuli on either side. The choir of boys stand before the closed doors of the sanctuary,—of most elaborate workmanship,—singing, in the sweetest contra-tenor, their monotonous "Kyrie Eleison, Amen." At last the doors are flung open, exposing a fine stained glass window, with a figure of the Saviour, of immense size. The priests in their gorgeous robes, and long-flowing hair and beards, come forward from the sanctuary, chaunting in the deepest tones a response, and the service commences. There are no seats of any kind; the congregation stand, and keep bowing and crossing themselves with each movement, always three times in succession, with three fingers, and the reverse way from the cross of the Latin Church; some, more devout than others, throw themselves down and kiss the stone floor. At our side kneels a young woman, teaching her infant child to touch the flags with its forehead; before us is a man receiving candles from those who desire to make an offering to their favourite saint. When he has obtained a sufficient number, he moves towards the ta-

per stands,—on which are burning hundreds of candles,—lights, and sticks on, those he has received. In a corner of the church is a stall for the sale of these candles, and, judging from the demand, it must prove a large source of profit to the church. The interior of the building is extravagantly rich; marble pillars of great size support the roof and dome. Wherever pictures can find a place, they are interspersed; above, below, around, the eye wanders amid a sea of pictures of every size, the subjects scriptural, but with a strange mixture of martial character about them. In size, the proportions of the church seem less than St. Paul's, and the *tout ensemble* forms a strong contrast to the simple but impressive interior of our own noble cathedral.

It was now time to go to the English church, which is on the English quay, opposite to where the "Ierne" lay at anchor, and we left the Izak church before we had satisfied our curiosity. Richly endowed and well kept up, the Church of the British Factory reflects great credit on the English community. It is a large building, handsomely decorated, and well filled with an attentive congregation, the gentlemen sitting on one side, and the ladies on the other.

At two o'clock we started in the steamer for Peterhof, which is about fourteen miles down the left bank of the Neva, and is a favourite residence of the Emperor. His Majesty, with the Empress and

two of their children, had driven to the private wharf attached to the grounds, and received Prince Alfred with great warmth. On this wharf was a small cottage, and we recognised our old friend Capt. G., walking in the verandah in front. It was at least five-and-twenty years since we met, and yet there was no difficulty in recognising his face, though his figure was much altered. He was equally quick in his recognition, and a warm greeting followed. He resides during the summer in the cottage, and works at his calculations and boundary maps, some of which he showed us. The Turco-Persian Boundary Commission, of which he is a member, is likely to close its labours next year, when G. hopes to be assigned some other similar duty, as he has gained considerable reputation as a surveyor. We talked over old times, and then strolled through the palace grounds. The beautiful fountains, which constitute the chief charm of Peterhof, were all in full play; from marble and bronze-gilt figures, and groups amid Grecian temples, and marble baths, the water gracefully rushed out in every variety of form and height; while on each side of the broad marble flight of steps, leading up to the terrace in front of the palace, cascades of considerable beauty flowed down over marble slabs.

From the terrace we obtained a good view of the grounds. To our taste, there was too much gilding, giving rather a tawdry though brilliant effect. The

palace itself has little to recommend it beyond its situation and commanding view of well laid out grounds and gardens. The Emperor and Empress were living in retirement at a little cottage in the grounds, about a mile from the palace, whither, after a short drive through the grounds, they proceeded with the Prince, and there spent the day in quietude. We sauntered about among hundreds of visitors, till our appetites reminded us that we too should think of dinner. We bade adieu to G., and followed his advice to go to the Vauxhall Restaurant. Having selected our table, we took up the bill of fare to give our orders; but to our horror it was in Russian, and we could not make out one word. In vain we tried, in every language we knew, to communicate our desire to have soup first; the waiter only shook his head. As a last alternative, we resorted to the natural language of signs; and running a finger down the whole bill of fare, handed it to him, and, pointing to the kitchen, gently pushed him towards it. He understood us, and dish after dish of well-disguised viands soon followed, till we could manage no more. He was evidently going through the list, and how to stop him was now the difficulty. Words were of no avail; so, catching him by the coat tail as he was about making another dive towards the kitchen, we put a ten-rouble note into his hand, and our hats on our heads; the bill followed; we received our change, and departed for the steamer, which soon ran us

up to the city. On board we made out an Englishman, who, with "Murray" in hands, was travelling through Russia in the most thoroughly English manner; he had seen every city of note in Europe, except Moscow, and he was about to proceed thither with his friend, "John Murray." This red book was his sole companion in all his rambles; and such was his faith in it, that he refused to believe anything unless John Murray had it recorded. We landed at eight, and started off for a walk through the suburbs, visiting on our way a few of the smaller churches. Great attention is paid to the exteriors, many of the domes being richly decorated—some with plain gilding, some bright, with black stars, and others of copper, bronzed by time—in all we find the gold-covered pictures; the candles selling and lighting; the bowing, the crossing, the kissing; while outside we pass through rows of privileged beggars—men on one side, women on the other—all holding closed books to receive the small donations which were now and then dropped on them. The suburban streets are wide, and regularly laid out; the houses of wood, roomy, and clean-looking; the streets were crowded with well-dressed people, many of whom, however, were somewhat jolly; the women and children, sitting on the door steps of their homes, were good-looking, and had a neat, comfortable appearance. It was eleven o'clock when we got back to the "Ierne," fairly worn out; it was a lovely night, but cold; the

deck was wet with dew, requiring a couple of coats to keep in warmth, while having our last cigar; the watchmen's rattles were more busy than usual, keeping up an incessant row all over the city, reminding us of the unceasing croaking of the bull-frogs in a Canadian swamp on a fine night in July. Recent events have spread terror into the minds of the inhabitants, and everything indicates increased vigilance and precaution: the guards are doubled; in the high watch-towers, which are placed in the centre of each district of the town, we observe the watchmen moving round throughout the day and night, ready at any moment to arouse the city, by hoisting the balls or lamps, which telegraph to all the direction of the fire. Every private establishment of any pretension has its watchmen; and the engines are kept constantly horsed, ready for any emergency. Heavy fines and imprisonment await the unlucky stranger who, forgetful of the prohibition, is seen with a cigar or pipe in his mouth. We had been malicious enough to desire that a fire might take place during our stay, for we had heard much of the admirable system which exists under a military organization for the prevention of fires. We have made many inquiries as to the cause of the recent fires so prevalent throughout Russia, but have failed to secure any information which, to our minds, was perfectly satisfactory: that they have been incendiary scarcely admits of a doubt; but it is some-

what curious that, so far as the public know, no person has been arrested or punished for the crime. Some say the students were involved, and that the colleges were in consequence closed; others, that Polish wrong instigated them; while not a few declare they were accidental; but, whatever the cause may have been, they had produced a most uneasy and anxious feeling in the minds of all with whom we came in contact.

On the following morning, finding ourselves sadly inconvenienced by the prohibition against the use of fires and lights, we addressed a polite letter to the captain of the port. Pending his reply, every effort was made by the steward to conceal our smoke; he lit fires at six, and heated water for breakfast, after which they were kept low for the rest of the day. The use of coke enabled us to escape detection, and we took for granted that no reply meant assent to our modest request.

Although we thus felt somewhat inconvenienced by the precautions used against fire, we found the benefit of this care in the streets, where we were never offended by having to swallow or breathe the smoke of our neighbour's cigars, as all use of tobacco, except in the form of snuff, was strictly prohibited in public.

We did not find that the Moujiks and Ischvostchiks complained much of the privation, or that they solaced

themselves for the want of smoke by chewing the noxious weed.

On landing next morning, we met our friend of yesterday, and his red-covered companion; he had some special letter from Baron B. to some high personage at the Winter Palace, which he was sure would get him admission, notwithstanding the palace being closed to the public on that day. We accepted his invitation to accompany him, and were admitted on the presentation of his letter. The palace is a square building, facing the Neva, and of immense extent, richly ornamented; the exterior is cemented, and of a light rose-colour. We pass on through rooms of great beauty and magnificence; the decorations are very rich, and generally in good taste; malachite and lapis lazuli are used in doors, vases, and tables, with a freedom which somewhat lessens one's idea of the rarity and value of these minerals; the floors are formed of various-coloured woods, inlaid and highly polished, each in a different pattern. Mirrors and gold are freely used on the walls, and except on the stairs we did not observe any carpets throughout the palace; the ball or dining room is, perhaps, the finest of all. At the ends are large stands laden with plate, the property of previous Emperors, as well as of the present, the greater portion of it having been presented by city authorities on various occasions. We could not avoid remarking on the number and beauty of the chande-

liers; wherever one could be placed, there it was, laden with wax candles; a thread connected each wick, the ends hanging down in the centre; and when the candles require lighting, a match applied to the end of this ignitable thread instantly sends the blaze rushing along from candle to candle, lighting the whole almost simultaneously; without some such plan it would take hours to light up the chandeliers, for the number of candles is something enormous.

A small plain room contains the crown jewels, the beauty of which induced us to remain admiring them for some time; besides the size of the diamonds and emeralds, there was a richness of colour, and a brilliancy which at once declared their purity and value. Before leaving the palace, we followed our gorgeously-dressed lackey to a small room on the basement of the building; the furniture was simple in the extreme; a small iron bedstead, with a hard mattrass and plain covering, occupied a large portion of the room; a portrait of its late owner's favourite daughter, the Princess Olga, in the dress of a captain of the Imperial Guards, hung at its head; a dressing-gown lay on it, neatly folded; at the further end stood a round table, with writing materials, and a chair beside it; on a small dressing-table lay the brushes and a few simple toilet appendages—the whole room seeming as if it was but yesterday occupied; and yet eight

years have elapsed since the spirit of the late Emperor Nicholas took its flight from that very bed; here he slept for years, and here he died.

We had completed our hurried inspection of the palace, and passed on to the Hermitage, which adjoins the Winter Palace. It was originally built by the celebrated Empress Catharine, as a temple of Philosophy, where all *esprits forts* and punsters might assemble, and crack their dreary jokes on religion and good taste, without dread of punishment from the frown of the Tzarina. On one occasion the witty Empress set her favourite philosopher, Diderot, to worry the venerable Plato, archbishop of Moscow; but, like many philosophers who meddle with bishops, the Frenchman caught a Tartar. The conversation was in Latin, and very brief. "Non est Deus," commenced the philosopher; and was immediately caught by the ready quotation with which old Plato replied, "Dixit stultus in corde suo, 'Non est Deus.'" The French wit was silenced, and Plato was promoted to be Metropolitan of Moscow.

This grotto of Egeria has now degenerated into a sort of hybrid between the British Museum and the National Gallery; and as there does not exist in Russia, any more than in England, a real national appreciation of either science or art, the result is, that it forms a medley, which is visited, or rather raced through, by crowds of strangers, who feel it to be a part of

their duty to examine its contents before leaving St. Petersburgh.

The entrance is through a noble portico, supported by eight herculean figures, of polished grey Ladoga granite, whose pectoral and abdominal muscles defy the power of the most skilful anatomist to name. The lower part of the building is devoted to antiquities, of which there is a fine collection of Etruscan, Pompeian, and Crimean, arranged with great care, and, what is equally important, with ample room for examination. The rooms are of fine proportions, decorated in the Pompeian style, floored with mosaic marbles, the ceilings being supported by massive grey pillars. In one of these rooms is a noble vase of pink jasper, from the Ural, perhaps the largest in the world, twenty feet wide, and ten feet high. The picture gallery is on the first floor, and contains originals, or copies, of nearly all the celebrated masters; there is also a fine collection of cameos, and some statuary. But the rooms of Peter the Great form unquestionably the greatest attraction of the building; they are filled with souvenirs of that great man, many being his own handiwork. Here are his bed, his sleigh, his waggon, his clothes, the doll's house he made for his wife when in Holland, the lathe with which he turned the exquisite ivory ornaments scattered around; there is his walking-stick, made of iron, nearly five feet long; and close beside it lies the staff which

marked his height, six feet nine to ten inches. Close to these is placed the horse which he rode at the battle of Pultowa—a small, compact, but wiry, animal, very disproportioned to the great warrior. It was impossible to look on these personal associations without feeling that the great Tzar was no ordinary man, either mentally or physically.

From the Hermitage we went to the Academy of Sciences—a poor building, containing a good collection of stuffed animals and skeletons. The celebrated mammoth is here shown, found originally by an Englishman in the Russian service, in a gravel ice-cliff in Siberia. It was so perfect when discovered, that its flesh was greedily devoured by dogs. The eye of this extinct elephant, and a portion of its hair and skin, are carefully preserved; while its gigantic skeleton forms the principal attraction of the Academy museum. Its chief interest to naturalists consists in the proof afforded by its warm fur, that, unlike our modern elephants, it was intended to inhabit permanently the inhospitable regions in which its body was found.

Throughout the whole of North-Eastern Siberia, as far as Behring's Straits, and beyond them, on the American shore, the fossil tusks of this Arctic furry elephant furnish an article of commerce in ivory, of the highest value to the inhabitants, who depend for their existence on this fossil ivory, on their rein-

deer, and on the salmon with which their rivers swarm.

It was now two o'clock, and time to go to the cricket-ground, to see the match then playing between the officers of the "St. George" and "Chanticleer" and the St. Petersburgh Club. Through the kindness of the Grand Duke Constantine, this club was sometime since guaranteed the use of the exercising field of the cadet corps, and a more suitable cricket-ground we have rarely seen. The club is composed of English residents, who, desirous of entertaining the Prince and his brother officers, challenged them to a match; there was a brilliant gathering of ladies on the ground, and full justice was done to a magnificent dejeûner, such as could be given only in Russia, where expense is not deemed worthy of consideration, and in itself afforded ample proof of the hospitable intentions of our hosts. The match resulted, as it should, in favour of the Club. The whole affair reflected great credit on the spirit and liberality of our young countrymen, and was fully appreciated by the strangers. During the match we made many acquaintances, and received many warm offers of hospitality, all of which we were obliged to decline, owing to the uncertainty of our sojourn and the engagements we had on hands. Much surprise was elicited, and charmingly expressed in French by

many of our fair friends, at our hardihood in venturing so far in our gallant little craft.

Having taken leave of our entertainers and friends, we wandered to the bazaars. The Gostinnoi Dvor is the only one which deserves the appellation: situated on the Nevskoi Prospekt, and about midway up, it forms a large square building, with shops on each face; a piazza runs all round, covering the footpath, and the shops of each trade are grouped together, which must prove a great facility to customers; overhead is another tier of shops, but not at all so much frequented as those below; in the centre of each side of the square, in a gateway, hung a sacred picture, with a little silver lamp over it; before these the passers-by stopped, and repeated a short prayer; bowing and crossing three times ere the hat was replaced; a ceremony which, we begin to find, must be an important element in the religious faith of the Russians; for few seem to pass a church, a shrine, or a sacred picture, without repeating it, whether driving, walking, or resting. We made a few purchases at the Circassian magazine, and passed on to a Russian one, where we had a strong instance of that desire to cheat of which we had so frequently been warned since we entered the country. A trifling article was selected for purchase, the cost being legibly marked on it, 75 kopeeks, in payment of which a rouble was

handed the salesman, and we passed on to the next room. After a moment's examination of its contents, we returned for our purchase, and held out our hands for change, but a shake of the head told us we were to get none; we went immediately into an adjoining room, where another of the shopmen had gone to paper the article, where we discovered him in the act of sand-papering the figures which denoted the cost; snatching it from him, we showed him 75, not yet obliterated, and angrily demanded our change. The shameful trick was too plain—denial was useless—the change was instantly brought us by the now penitent and disgraced cashier, and, when leaving, we resolved for the future to be on our guard.

The English magazine had a much more respectable air about it, and would not suffer by comparison with any establishment of the same kind in England; there was a fine assortment of every possible description of goods; the jewellery was really very beautiful, and we were politely shown many articles of exquisite design, all of which had been made on the premises. The value of some excited our surprise, but we were told the Russian nobles thought nothing of such prices; here also has been manufactured much of the beautiful work which decorates the Izak Church. A magnificent monument had just been turned out for erection at Novgorod, in commemoration of the Rus-

sian Empire having numbered one thousand years. We were unable to see more than the design, which was very grand, and quickly suggested the mental inquiry why we cannot, in England, erect such monuments to the illustrious past. It was designed by Mikeschine, a rising native artist, and resembles, in its outline, a bell, which is the *beau ideal* of a true Russian; the base is thirty feet in diameter, and composed of granite and bronze, and richly ornamented with bas-reliefs of the heroes who have added, by their deeds, to the glory of the Russian Empire; the upper portion is an orb of bronze, surmounted by a fine group emblematic of the Russian faith; and around it stand about a dozen figures, double life size apparently, Peter the Great being especially conspicuous; the whole is about fifty feet in height, and is estimated to cost about £80,000, the amount being raised partly by private, and partly by public subscriptions.

We afterwards walked across the bridge of boats, a perfect flat, spanning the wide stream of the Neva; it is said that all bridges were omitted in the original design of the great founder of St. Petersburgh, in order to create a necessity for boats, and a greater taste for the water. Close to, lies one of the first boats Peter built; she was his yacht, in fact, and is now regarded with great veneration. She is moored in the Neva, and is visited by all strangers, to whom she is an ob-

ject of great curiosity; and even high officials of the Russian Empire recognise her existence, by paying her a periodical visit.

It had now grown late, so we engaged for the first time a droschky, and succeeded in stowing our legs away; the pace was rapid, and the vehicle agreeable, so long as we glided noiselessly over the wood pavement; but when we got on the rough stones, the jolting obliged us to hold on very hard.

We employed one of the shore boats to take us on board, and examined carefully her shape and pattern; her high stern-board, apparently useless, and to our eyes not ornamental, reminded us of the one-sided tail of the shark or sturgeon, such as it would present itself over the surface of the water, when its owner was gambolling about. These boats are very swift when one of them is pulled by the sturdy arms of its long frocked waterman, who generally handles his short sculls with considerable skill; and it is quite possible that their peculiar shape may have been suggested by that of the *Sterlet*, or small sturgeon, that abounds in the upper tributaries of the Volga.

It was a beautiful evening; the Neva was in great repose, and reflected back the bridges and the buildings which rest upon its banks; far away in the grey sky, a golden ball of great brilliancy seemed suspended over a ray of gold, pointed at top, widening as it descended, till its base was lost behind the buildings in the fore-

ground. The effect was strikingly beautiful, if not deceptive; for it was not till we inquired of some friends who were dining with us what it was, that we discovered that it was the gold-covered spire of the garrison church, which is of great height, and perhaps the most delicately tapered spire we had ever seen; the trumpet-sounding angel, which rests so gracefully with one foot planted on the ball, did not catch the sun, and, remaining in shade, assisted to deceive us; half an hour later, the sun had moved west, and the effect had passed away.

After dinner we drove to the islands, and visited the gardens called Mineral Waters, about three miles outside the city; the road was exceedingly picturesque, and some pretty views were obtained in crossing the bridges; it is a favourite drive, especially in the evenings, when numbers go to the islands to see the sun set in the waters that surround the delta of the Neva. The amusements at the Mineral Waters were chiefly of a musical character, and appeared to us rather uninteresting; the gardens were not overcrowded, and we were much struck with the quietness of the place, the oppressive silence which reigned around, and the total want of animation apparent in the faces of the audience, especially in the concert room, where applause might have occasionally been indulged in. If this be a fair sample of the places of amusement of the good people of St. Peters-

burgh, they are easily pleased. We risked a rouble at the lottery, and drew a snuff-box and salt cellar. We ordered tea, and enjoyed it greatly, when we understood how to make it, but the operation required confidence. On a tray, which the waiter placed on one of the round tables, stood two teapots, tumblers on glass saucers, sugar, and slices of lemon; it was the first time we had seen tea served in Russia, and, not wishing to expose our ignorance, we waited quietly and watched our neighbours around us, all of whom were indulging in tea. The operation was much quicker than with us; the water from the Somavar was poured in and allowed to remain for a couple of minutes, when it was poured out in tumblers, sugar was added, and a slice of lemon, in lieu of cream, completed the mixture. Never had we tasted such tea before; the lemon brought out its delicate flavour, and its clear bright sparkling appearance was more agreeable than the beverage which in England is not considered to be tea till it has remained sufficiently long brewing to have become of an inky colour, and to have extracted all the bitters of the tea-leaf, as well as its narcotic properties, by the process of stewing "on the hob." Cigars followed, and appeared to be in much request, owing, perhaps, to the prohibition against smoking in the streets, and the heavy penalty which follows any breach of the ordinance, especially since the recent fires have called for more than ordinary precaution

and vigilance; even the ladies were no exception to the smoking indulgence, for we observed several quietly enjoying their cigarettes. After a cool drive back, we reached the yacht a little before midnight.

On the next morning, after breakfast, we went on shore to see Mrs. C.'s collection of minerals and shells, which, for a private one, is very good, and evinces considerable knowledge of natural history on the part of the fair collector, who, much to our regret, was absent in England during our visit.

The atmosphere to-day was peculiarly clear, and we decided to go to the top of the Izak Church; the beautiful view amply repaid us for the 625 steps we had to surmount before we reached the top. The roof of the immense dome was made by Messrs. Baird, of Gartsherrie, whose works are perhaps the most extensive in the city; the frame is of iron, the whole being covered with gold as thick as a ducat, and at the moment was perfectly dazzling to look at, owing to the brilliant rays of a bright sun playing upon its burnished surface. At our feet around us lay the city; every canal, street, church, and public building could be traced; the river Neva, the tall masts of the ships at Cronstadt, the thickly-wooded country for miles all around, could be seen with peculiar clearness; while the droschky horses below were seen rushing to and fro, looking little larger than dogs. We descended with regret; but, before leaving, we wandered through

the interior of this noble building, and again admired the beautiful marbles with which the structure abounds.

Two pilaster columns, in particular, of lapis lazuli and malachite inlaying, attract the attention of the visitor; they stand at either side of the double doors opening into the Ikonostast; through these doors no woman can pass without incurring the penalty of death or imprisonment; and it is very significant of the present position of the Tzar, as head of the Russian Church, that upon great occasions of church and state ceremony, he enters through these doors, and, lifting from the altar the holy chalice previously consecrated by the metropolitan, drinks the mingled bread and wine, before the consecrating priest, and then solemnly blesses the people, with the sign of the cross, made after the fashion of the Greeks, with the thumb, second, and third fingers, in the name of the Holy Trinity.

On leaving the Izak Church, we admired again the granite monoliths that surround it, and proceeded across the Admiralty Square, to inspect the Alexander Column, the most remarkable monolith in St. Petersburgh. It is composed of Wiborg granite, or rapakivi, like the columns of the Izak Church, and was originally 102 feet in length; it was subsequently reduced to 84 feet in length, by 14 in breadth, and now

stands upon a massive granite block, or pedestal, almost cubical in form, and 25 feet in height.

The recent failure of our own attempts in England to discover a large monolith, and to erect it in commemoration of the late Prince Consort's virtues, gives additional interest to these Russian monoliths. Such monuments were formerly erected by the Egyptians, and their extreme rarity is proved by the fact that they were all taken from one quarry, near Syene.* The Russians appear to be the only people, in modern times, capable of imitating in this respect the ancient Egyptians; and they owe their superiority to a similar accidental natural advantage, viz., the possession of

* The following brief account of the most important of the Egyptian monoliths will prove of interest to the reader:—

The term Obelisk signifies in Greek a spit, and is used by the oldest Greek writers, such as Homer and Herodotus; it is called by the Arabs Meselleh, which signifies a packing-needle.

1. There were originally two Obelisks at Luxor, the westernmost of which is now in Paris; they were erected in honour of Rameses II., and the one removed to Paris was cracked across, through a secret joint, before it was erected in Egypt, a defect which was ingeniously and effectively repaired by fastening the pieces together with two wooden dovetailed clamps. Partly to conceal this defect, and partly to protect it from the weather, it is now occasionally smeared with a solution of India rubber, and so much as eighty-four gallons at a time are said to be used for this purpose.

2. The Obelisk of Heliopolis was erected by Pheron, son of Sesostris, upon the recovery of his sight, under circumstances which the

the monolithic quarry of rapakivi, at Wiborg, in Finland. The magnificent Alexander monolith is surmounted by an angel, typifying religion, and carrying an enormous cross, making the total height of the monument 150 feet.

Notwithstanding the low site of the Alexander Column, it is visible for many miles around; and is supposed to typify the zeal of Holy Russia in carrying on war for the propagation of the faith—a method of preaching that has been found eminently successful since the times of its inventor, Mahomet.

We afterwards visited the Church of the Mother of God, of Kazan, which was originally the metropolitan church of St. Petersburgh, but which now yields in

curious will find detailed by Herodotus; it is 68 feet 2 inches in length, and upwards of 6 feet in breadth on both sides. There is also another Obelisk at Heliopolis, erected by Osirtasen I., about the time of Joseph's arrival in Egypt.

3. The Obelisks commonly called Cleopatra's needles were originally erected at Heliopolis, about 1600 A. C., by Tuthmosis III.; they are made, like most of these Obelisks, of the red granite of Syene; one of them, still standing, measures 70 feet in height, by nearly 8 feet in breadth; and the other, which has fallen down, and has its inscription nearly obliterated, is 66 feet in length. In the original quarry at Syene, there still remain traces of the manner in which these huge monoliths were extracted. A line of cuts, two inches deep, was first made with iron chisels, and then the backs of the wedges placed in these cuts were struck simultaneously by a great machine, the blow from which caused the granite rock to cleave, as glass is cut by a diamond.

splendour and favour to the Izak Church. It stands on the right of the Nevskoi Prospekt, about half way up that street, and is quite spoiled by the semicircular tawdry façade that fronts it, and which is a poor imitation of that of St. Peter's in Rome. Our Lady of Kazan is the patron saint of the Cossacks, who consider her as a kind of countrywoman, as her famous picture, which adorns this church, was brought by Ivan Vassilievitch from Kazan to Moscow, and afterwards from that city to St. Petersburgh, by Peter the Great.

The interior of the church is gloomy, notwithstanding the quantity of silver with which the Ikonostast, pictures, and beams, are loaded. This silver was presented to the church by the Cossacks, as part of the spoil which they secured in the campaigns of 1813 and 1814. Upon one of the fifty or sixty monolithic pillars that support the roof are suspended, as votive offerings, the keys of the German, French, and other towns, captured by the Russians; among which we noticed those of Hamburgh, Leipzic, Dresden, Rheims, and Utrecht.

We afterwards drove a good deal about the city, and were more than ever struck with the grand scale on which it is laid out. Its streets are of most unusual width, and many of them of considerable length, nearly all running in straight lines—the Nevskoi Prospect being over three miles. The public buildings are very fine, and are for the most part placed in squares,

or other large openings, where they can be seen to the greatest advantage; the exterior of some struck us as being flimsily built, evidently for effect. The shops are generally attractive, more from the variety and singularity of the wares exposed in the windows for sale, than from any artistic effect in their arrangement. In many places (on the bridges especially) are some very fine bronze castings of spirited design, which tend much to give character to the city.

We again visited the glorious and well-known Monument erected to the Great Peter by Catharine II. For conception, design, execution, it is unequalled,—standing on a huge block of grey granite, brought from the quarries of Finland, typical, no doubt, of his having placed in life the rocky soil of Finland under his feet, he sits in noble grace and dignity, with his outstretched hand pointing to his beloved Neva; while the horse seems as if about springing with its rider over its granite banks. As we stood beside this noble monument, we were reminded of the effort which it cost to build the city, by feeling the boggy ground quiver under our feet, at the passage of every waggon. It is said, and we believe without exaggeration, that more money is spent in St. Petersburgh on the foundation than on the building of the public edifices, in consequence of the swamp on which the entire city stands. The Izak Church, itself, though its foundation cost, in pile-driving, £200,000, is said to be gra-

dually sinking, by its own weight, into the original bog, and may yet form a fossil for the study of future geologists. In the evening we dined at the restaurant Dominique, and amongst the dishes served was one called Batvinia au Saumon; the fish was boiled, and floated in a plate of very rich soup, mixed with qwass, strongly iced, having on top large lumps of ice, to increase the cold. Some of our party gave unmistakeable signs of enjoying it.

We begin to find out that we are in an expensive country—everything seems to cost double what we have been accustomed to: one shilling and sixpence was here demanded for a cigar, which in London would not cost over sixpence. The evening was devoted to a consideration of our future plans. The Prince had started for a hasty visit to Moscow last night by a special engine, with one carriage attached, considerately placed at his disposal by the Emperor, and would return to-night. He had still much to see about St. Petersburgh, and was not likely to leave before Saturday, or perhaps later; and we decided on parting company with the "St. George," and leaving for Reval on Thursday, with the intention of once more visiting Stockholm, and proceeding with the "Iorne" through the Götha Canal, of which we had heard so much, to Gottenburgh. Before leaving Stockholm, we had taken some pains to ascertain the cost of being towed through the canal, and obtained an offer from

the captain of one of the cargo steamers to tow us through in five days at a cost of £35; the locks, being 102 feet, English, are long enough to permit us to go through, by running in our booms.

On the following morning we rose with very misty plans for the future—home, the Götha Canal, and Moscow, had all got jumbled up in our minds in beautiful and most uncertain confusion. What we had seen in St. Petersburgh only whetted our appetite for seeing more of Russia; and the possibility of visiting Moscow broke upon us during the night, and was gravely propounded by the Commodore, when we met round the breakfast table. The Doctor was startled with the proposal; but fell in with the idea, on the Commodore assuring him that he would not go further, while the rest of our party decided to remain on board, and return to Sweden in the yacht. We accordingly determined to leave for Moscow next day at noon. An order was sent to the skipper to prepare for sea, and proceed to Gottenburgh, where we would rejoin the yacht. By this arrangement we should be able to steam through the Götha Canal, and avoid all risk of detention, by light or foul winds, in getting out of the Baltic. The Prince and his party, having returned from Moscow, were just on the point of leaving for Cronstadt, to receive the Emperor on board the "St. George." It was a great temptation to go down to see the ceremony; but

we had still several things to see, and many preparations to make for our journey, so we decided on spending the day in St. Petersburgh. Our kind friends provided us with letters of introduction for Moscow; and, having ascertained that passports were not necessary, we abandoned ourselves to a further inspection of the sights.

"Where in the world are all the people going to?" inquired the Doctor; "there surely must be something going on at the Izak Church, for every one seems hurrying in that direction."

We turned and went with the stream, and what a sight burst upon us as we reached the Izak Bridge! The immense square surrounding the church was one mass of human beings; the brass-spiked helmets, and blue uniform of the cavalry, appearing above all, largely interspersed through that immense crowd; their faces were turned to the church, and it was evident some great ceremony was about to take place. There was a clear space leading from the church to the river, lined with soldiers; and two roubles to a big-buttoned functionary of the church, who was standing near at hand, enabled us to enter and walk through it to the quay, at which was moored a huge barge, one of those which bring down hemp and tallow from the interior; she was lined inside and out with scarlet cloth, while in the after end a large canopy, covered with white and scarlet, was erected; a wood barge

was lying close to—we went on board the latter, and, taking our stand in the forepart, waited patiently to see the ceremony. We were not long in suspense, for presently the low tones of distant chanting were heard approaching; every head was instantly uncovered, and the whole crowd commenced bowing and crossing themselves, a process which increased in intensity as the procession neared us; flags, banners, crosses, pictures, could now be seen uplifted. At length the procession reached the quay side; bare-headed priests, dressed in white, pass down the gangway; others follow with golden trimmings, and gold and purple, some bearing banners; then come two bearing a sacred picture, guarded apparently by priests before and behind it; venerable-looking men in rich robes now enter; each wears a crown of gold and precious stones; at last two bearing immense golden crosses appear, followed by one swinging the censer of incense; and there comes a benign-looking old man with still richer dress, more flowing locks, and longer beard than any who have preceded him; with stately step and solemn mien, he moves forward, looking most benevolently on all around; the crowd bow with more than usual reverence, the crowned priests uncover, and he passes on to the central space under the canopy. He is the metropolitan of St. Petersburgh, and is followed by ministers of state, and high officers of the navy and the army; all are soon on board, and the service commences by chanting; occasionally the crowns are re-

moved by priests behind from the heads of the bishops, who, in their turn, lift the crown of the archbishop; after being replaced, the priests bow and cross themselves; the spectators redouble their efforts; and, though we could not help being struck with the impressive effect of the whole scene, there was something singularly ludicrous in the physical exertions which were displayed by the more demonstratively devout worshippers. There was a fair sprinkling of women, many of whom remained kneeling throughout the ceremony, with heads bent down to the ground; one in our boat forced her way to the point nearest the barge of the church, and dropped a silver coin into the hand of one of the crew, who immediately cleared the lookers-on from the bow of the boat, and made a clear space for the lady, in order that she might worship with more comfort. She knelt down, and, after kissing the side of the boat repeatedly, placed her forehead on the deck, and so remained till the ceremony closed, by the metropolitan invoking a blessing, as we fancied, and then the procession moved out from the barge in the order in which it had entered. As soon as we could, we followed, and by the aid of a silver key we succeeded in reaching the church, and getting a good place inside before the procession reached it. At length it entered, and before long the metropolitan arrived sprinkling the holy water on all, standing or kneeling, at each side of the passage. The Doctor by this time had become quite an adept in the art of

crossing himself, and, attracting the attention of the archbishop by his devout manner, came in for his share of the sacred water. Under the dome was placed a raised dais, which the metropolitan ascended; a general rush took place to touch the brush and receive the water; this scene lasted for some time, till all were satisfied, when he raised his hands, and, bestowing his parting benediction, retired to the sanctuary; the golden gates of the Ikonostast were closed, and thus terminated one of the greatest ceremonies in the Russian church, the blessing of the Neva.

Twice is the Neva blessed; once in the early spring, when the ice is supposed to be influenced by the process in its departure. At this ceremony the Emperor invariably assists, attended by all his suite, and the high officers of state are present; and as the temperature is rarely less than ten to twenty below zero, many suffer severely from standing uncovered in such cold; the Emperor alone wears a small wig to protect himself. The second blessing of the water is the one which we witnessed this morning, its object being to invoke the Divine blessing on the labours of the fishermen, who never think of commencing their occupation till the ceremony is performed. Fishing forms a very important branch of the industry of Russia; her rivers abound with fish of fine and rare qualities, and a bountiful season is thus sought by the Church in the interests of the whole Empire.

CHAPTER XI.

ST. PETERSBURGH TO MOSCOW.

ST. ALEXANDER NEVSKI—VISIT OF THE EMPEROR TO THE "ST. GEORGE"—FOUNDLING HOSPITAL—MOSCOW RAILWAY—ONE TICKET FOR TWO—EMANCIPATION OF THE SERFS—WRECK OF THE "DIANA"—TEA AND SUPPER—HOLY MOSCOW.

On the day before we left St. Petersburgh for Moscow, we called at the Vospitatelnoi Dom, or Foundling Hospital, and were politely received by the head physician, Herr Staatsrath, Dr. Freymann, who offered to take us through the institution when going his rounds next morning, if we were with him by nine o'clock punctually; we accepted his friendly invitation, and started to see the Mining School, which had been closed for some months, and we had been unable to inspect this interesting geological collection, in consequence; but arrangements had been made to receive Prince Alfred there at five o'clock, on his return from Cronstadt, and we proceeded thither to take advantage of this favourable opportunity.

On our way we stopped to examine the shrine of St. Alexander Nevski, on the Nikoliefski Bridge, built by a rich merchant in grateful acknowledgment of his recovery from a severe illness. It is a beautiful specimen of art, built in the form of a Greek cross, of blue and red granites, and open in front, so as to expose to view a fine painting of the saint in his martial garb, with the invariable attendant, the hanging lamp. This mixture of war and religion pervades most of the pictures we see in the holy places, and strikes us as being very characteristic of the Russians. We stand behind and watch the passers by; all move the cap, and deliberately go through the ceremony of the triple cross; rich and poor seem to pay the same homage; and, while we remained there, no one passed without offering this homage to the armed saint.

At five we reached the Mining School; on the steps were officers, covered with orders, and in various uniforms, standing about. We were informed by one of them that the building was closed some three months before, in consequence of the students having exhibited discontent, and from fear of the institution being destroyed by the fire of the incendiaries. We loitered about till near six, when, the Prince not making his appearance, we returned on board the yacht to dress for dinner at the Embassy.

In wandering about to-day amongst our friends to say good-bye, we have had frequent occasion to seek

direction from persons in the streets and shops, and were particularly struck with the marked civility and courtesy which our inquiries invariably met with. We had taken the precaution of having the names and addresses of our friends legibly written on paper in Russian, as well as English; and it was only necessary to exhibit this, and point to the particular address we were in search of, to secure the utmost attention, many of the humbler classes leaving their occupations to accompany us, and showing a quickness of perception which gave a language to their intelligence. We were unprepared for such politeness, and could not help wishing that foreigners might not have such frequent occasion to complain of the want of popular courtesy in our own capital.

We dined at the Embassy, and passed a pleasant evening; and were informed that the Emperor had spent an hour on board the "St. George;" he was accompanied by his third son, about thirteen years of age, and on the point of entering the Russian navy. He took great interest in going through the ship, and seemed well acquainted with all that concerned ships and armaments; when walking round the decks, the Emperor expressed a wish that an order might be given to beat to quarters, and the guns fired. It was immediately done; and, notwithstanding that several of the officers and captains of guns were on shore sight-seeing, and the men were dressed in their holiday toggery,

work being the last thing they thought of, Jack was not to be caught napping—the order was executed, and several rounds fired in a very short time. The Emperor was much pleased, and made Jack happy, no doubt, for the rest of the day, by the expression of his satisfaction. Some of the men whose breasts were decorated with the Russian medal particularly attracted his attention. The Prince then accompanied the Emperor on board his yacht, and took a short cruise round the bay.

We reached the "Ierne" about midnight, and, notwithstanding our hard day's work, we did a fair amount of packing, and made all nearly ready for the morning before retiring.

"This is sharp work," said the Doctor, on the following morning, when six bells reminded him of the hour, just as the steward cleared away the last of the breakfast things.

"So it is," said the Commodore; "but, remember we have the Foundling Hospital and the Embassy to visit, and the train starts at noon"—a reminder which hastened the completion of our packing. Before stepping into the gig, the Doctor called our attention to the brilliant appearance of the Izak dome; the sun was unusually bright, and played round the top with a peculiar effect, as if a wreath of dazzling chaplets were thrown elliptically over it, and hung down in graceful sweep to catch the morning sun. This beautiful effect was produced by the reflection of the sun's

light from the hemispherical golden dome; and the curve formed by this chaplet of light would, no doubt, afford an agreeable exercise to the mathematician who might investigate it.

We reached the Foundling Hospital a few minutes before the appointed time, and found Dr. Freymann waiting to commence his rounds. He showed us, with the greatest civility and attention, round this magnificent institution, which occupies a space of twenty-eight English acres, and is said to belong to one of the wealthiest corporations in Russia, as it spends no less than 5,200,000 roubles per annum (upwards of £750,000)—an expenditure which is easily accounted for by the fact that, although the number of foundlings admitted in 1790 was only 300, it rose in 1829 to upwards of 3000; and from 1834 to 1837 it again rose from 5000 to 7000 per annum.

Its present rate of admissions may be understood from the following Table, for the year 1857, with which we were furnished by Dr. Freymann:—

Month.	Boys.	Girls.	Total.	Month.	Boys.	Girls.	Total.
January, . .	304	305	609	July, ...	304	315	619
February, . .	275	239	514	August, . .	273	273	546
March, . . .	284	296	580	September, .	269	297	548
April, . . .	269	271	540	October, . .	290	331	621
May, ...	262	286	548	November, .	289	278	567
June, . . .	292	302	594	December, .	217	238	455

Making a grand total of 3328 boys, and 3413 girls, altogether 6741, during the year.

One of the most interesting features in the Vospitatelnoi Dom of St. Petersburgh, and one which is not met with in the more magnificent institution in Moscow, is the Salle for the reception of prematurely-born infants. It is under the care of Dr. De Burgo-Clave, and is furnished with beautifully clean cradles, made of double cases of copper, through which circulates water at any temperature required by the physician. The little outcasts, wrapped in warm flannels, sleep away their time in these cradles, watched by skilful physicians and nurses, and find in the charity of Holy Mother Russia, a shelter which their unnatural and sinful parents would not, or perhaps, we should say, could not give. It was with extreme regret we were compelled to take only a hurried glance at this singularly interesting institution; but Dr. Freymann assured us we should find more to interest us in the Moscow Hospital, and kindly recommended us to the attention of its head, Dr. Blumenthal.

Our visit to the Embassy was necessarily very hurried; we acknowledged the many obligations we were under to Mr. Lumley, our able and zealous *chargé*, who, in the absence of Lord Napier, dispensed the hospitalities of the Legation with an urbanity and courtesy which was in keeping with the occasion; and with much regret we took our leave of his Royal Highness and party. It was now near eleven o'clock; but, thanks to an excellent horse, and the promise of a

rouble to the Ischvostchik, we flew over the smooth pavement, and reached the stairs of the English quay in about twelve minutes; the distance is about three miles; our luggage was there waiting, and while the crew were removing it from the gig to a droschky, the royal yacht passed up, and ran alongside the man-of-war wharf close to. The Emperor was conspicuous on the quarter-deck, and was instantly recognised; a couple of carriages were in waiting, with little to distinguish them, save the small imperial crown on the front of the coachmen's hats; the Emperor, as he passed out, acknowledged the silent but respectful homage of the small crowd which had gathered round the royal carriages, and, entering one, drove off at a terrific pace to the Winter palace, attended only by a few of his suite; there were no guards, as the Tzars of Russia rarely need them outside of their palaces. Tzar worship is part of the religion of the people from their earliest infancy; they are taught to regard their Emperors as almost more than human—even if tyrants when living, they are almost saints when dead—and have generally been feared no less than loved; but when, as in the case of the reigning Tzar, the people experience liberty where oppression existed before, their devotion knows no bounds.

By a plentiful use of whipcord, and the promise of a handful of kopecks, we reached the station just in time to catch the train; the Doctor rushed off to the ticket

department with a fifty-rouble note in his hand, while we followed a porter in search of seats; the train was well filled, and we gladly availed ourselves of two corners in the sofa department of a long saloon carriage. The officials were all soldiers, the whole management of the line being under military organization. On the platform we recognised, just before starting, General Z., the Director-General of the railway, whose acquaintance we had the pleasure of making at the Embassy the previous evening.

At noon exactly, a bugle sounds, and the engine moves slowly out of the station. A few minutes after starting the conductor demands our tickets; the Doctor takes from his pocket-book a long slip of green paper with the names of all the stations, and times of arrival, printed in Russian, and hands it to the officer, who points to the long green slip, shakes his head, and counts the party; the Doctor shakes his head in return, and points to the ticket.

"What does it all mean?" inquired the Commodore."

"I cannot tell," replied the Doctor, who by this time had exhausted his powers as a linguist, in trying to ascertain the cause of the difficulty, "but he has got the only paper I received."

"Are you sure you asked for two tickets, and paid for two?"

"I am positive I asked in French for two tickets, and received the change, which agrees exactly with the cost of two tickets, and the fifty-rouble note; and having paid my money to the official that spoke French, I received from another, to whom he gave directions, this ticket which I hold in my hand. I then asked him if it were a ticket for two persons, and he assented."

While this conversation was going on, the conductor stood before us, politely waiting for its conclusion; and we were on the point of giving up all hope of comprehending each other, when a gentleman, who had witnessed our embarrassment, informed us, in French, that we had given only one ticket to the conductor, and that he wanted the second; we explained the circumstances, which he kindly interpreted, and arranged that a telegram should be sent from the next station, mentioning the particulars, when he had no doubt the matter would be set right, unless we had been cheated, which he half-feared; "and a not very uncommon occurrence," he significantly added. At four o'clock the train stopped for dinner; there was no such rush as we are accustomed to in England; no scramble for seats, for food; no necessity for scalding one's mouth with boiling soup; every one took their places with a deliberate business-like air, as if they intended to enjoy their dinners, without the fear of that incessant inquiry, "Any one for Li-

verpool, Manchester, and the North ?" which invariably accompanies the first mouthful in the stations of some lines we are accustomed to travel by. The dinner was excellent, beautifully cooked, and well served; coffee and liqueurs followed, and the company adjourned to the platform to assist digestion with a cigar. We had no fear of directors before our eyes, and we had commenced to indulge in a Havannah, when we were accosted by a military-looking gentleman, who handed us a telegraph paper; we looked at it, but, unable to read it, sought the assistance of our travelling companion to explain its nature, which he did as delicately as he could, but in words which, turned into plain English, meant that our statement was untrue, and that we must pay again. Our friend remonstrated, but to no purpose. Seeing no possibility of avoiding the demand, we took out our purses, with the intention of paying, when the passengers, who had crowded round us, took up the dispute, and, declaring we had been cheated, protested against our paying. At length one of them, a quiet German-looking person, who had been a silent observer of the affair from the time of our leaving St. Petersburgh, came forward, and, addressing a few words to the obdurate official, beckoned us to follow him—the bugle sounds, the passengers take their seats, and we are again on our way. Scarcely are we seated, when our two kind friends inform us that we are not required to pay again; an announce-

ment which made us very curious to know to whom we were indebted for this unexpected arrangement. He was the Prince L., one of the Emperor's suite; the other gentleman was Count Z., a Pole, but a resident of St. Petersburgh, who, seeing that we were Englishmen, had become responsible for our respectability, and assumed the authority of ordering the guard to pass us on, rather than have the honesty of the country impeached. In return for such courtesy, we now felt it incumbent on us to exhibit our introductions, which fortunately were from high quarters, and evidently increased the pleasure which our companions seemed to feel in having rendered us such service. The Prince spoke good English, and the Pole excellent French. The incident we have narrated broke down all restraint, and we soon fraternized. They were both highly-informed gentlemen, and we had the satisfaction of hearing many of the leading questions of the day argued with force and ability. The Prince defended the policy of the Tzar, while the Pole, on the other hand, spoke, with a boldness and freedom which surprised us, of the invasion of the rights of the landed proprietors which the proposed emancipation of the serfs implied.

Our curiosity was naturally excited by the difference of opinion which thus appeared to exist among persons alike competent to judge, of the effect of the social revolution which Russia is now undergoing.

We made many inquiries, on the subject, of our intelligent fellow-passengers, of the results of which the following is the substance.

The serfs in Russia belong chiefly to the crown and to private individuals; the latter holding, it is stated, 22,000,000 of male or rateable serfs.

Under the legal tenure of their condition, the latter, where not employed as domestic servants, pay annually an established, not excessive, capitation tax, and give a certain number of days' labour to their owners, receiving, if they belong to holders of such property, a certain quantity of land; and, further, any relief that, through failure of crops or other misfortune, they may stand in need of.

By the crown, and those landowners who are more enlightened, serfs are treated fairly, and in general live securely and thrivingly on their farms, that descend from father to son, with much of the independence of English yeomen.

There are other landowners, however, whose character or circumstances, with the possession of practical and almost irresponsible power, lead them to acts of the most grinding extortion and harrowing oppression.

This is the condition, as it varies under the two modes of treatment, from which the serf is now to be emancipated; and Englishmen, and all nations enjoying their liberty, will heartily offer their best wishes

for the success of a measure so much in accordance with the principles of right, free from any dangerous excitement among the class to be elevated by it, and causing no prejudice to those whose sources of income are to be changed by it.

Some danger of popular excitement lies in the serf's feeling, from generations of possession, that according to law, the authority of which he knows, though he may not be accustomed to appeal to it, that the land he occupies is his own. To men pre-occupied with such a feeling, emancipation means exemption from the imposts by which they have hitherto held their land.

From the knowledge that this is their feeling, there has been great apprehension that resistance would be offered to the payment of the rent that is to be a substitute for the capitation impost hitherto paid. It is now hoped there will be little or none. The government has wisely announced the measure before its execution, and given time to the authorities to prepare the minds of the peasantry for the obligations of their new condition. As the result of this, it is stated by natives of Russia, who are themselves owners of serfs, that about one-third of the new contracts which the law requires have been signed, and submitted for approval to the district officers appointed for that purpose. In this case the danger of any conflict with the peasantry is passing away, and a new class is quietly being freed from the slavery of centuries.

Among landowners there is a great difference of opinion as to the probable effect of the measure on their incomes. Those who have been accustomed to receive large annual donations from wealthy serfs will be losers to this extent; and whenever labourers become scarce, by an emigration from barren to fertile districts, some expect that cultivation by hired labour will be more expensive than it now is by that of serfs. But the change of condition, which is soon to be general, is not likely to affect the industry of the labourer: the change has been made partially on many estates of Russia, where they have passed from private owners to the crown, without generating idle habits in the peasantry. The Russian labourer is not a West Indian negro. Independence does not convert him from a slave into a sluggard. It cannot, indeed, be doubted that on the whole his labour will be more productive to the country; and that, as a general rule, the wages of the free man will do more than the fears of the unpaid serf.

It was mentioned to us in conversation as an illustration of this principle, that 10,000 paid miners now do more work in the Ural mines than the 30,000 serfs employed there formerly.

These favourable results are confidently expected by the promoters of emancipation, of whom it must be remembered that they are themselves owners of serfs; that they are in a position to be thoroughly acquainted

with all the bearings of this great question, and that with its failure or success, they must be the first to suffer, or the first to profit, by the great change they are procuring for the mass of the Russian population.

The present Emperor will have full justice done him by future historians, for the courage and liberality with which he has carried out his idea of the emancipation of the serfs. Few persons, out of Russia, can know the real obstacles thrown in the way of this reform by the selfish policy of the Russian nobles, who, as a class, are self-indulgent and luxurious, and perfectly indifferent to the wants and feelings of their inferiors. They are, in reality, a most uneducated class; they learn English from their nurses, French from their governesses, German from their tutors; but of the science and literature of all three languages they are profoundly ignorant. Their accomplishments are superficial, and the offices of the State that require knowledge and experience are filled mostly by Germans. The growing wealth and power of the commercial serfs attracted the notice of the Emperor and of his wisest advisers, and he resolved to emancipate them, and to face the twofold danger of their own excesses, and of the anger of the proprietors. This noble-hearted Tzar has given personal liberty to forty millions of men and women, for whom Christ died, and we heartily wish him God speed in his good work.

Among the other passengers in our compartment there was a young Russian, whose name we failed to learn, travelling with his little child, a very handsome boy of three years old, and his Italian nurse, on their way from Florence. A naval officer, Lieutenant K., completed the party in our compartment, and more pleasing companions it has rarely been our lot to meet with. The day was beautiful—bright, warm, and clear.

The country is remarkably flat, the best for railroads that exists, not a rise even thus far, and such we are told is the character of the vast plain which extends eastwards to the Ural mountains. Standing on the platform in front of the carriage, which we were enabled to do by the aid of half a rouble, we could see the rails before and behind us stretching away in a straight line for miles; here and there on either side we could see the gilt crosses of the church-tops far away in the distance, telling of habitations clustering round them. The line seemed to avoid the large towns, and we enquired the cause, and were informed that when the road was about being constructed, two plans showing slight divergences, were submitted to government for choice: some discussion arose before the Emperor as to which was the best route, when he took a pencil, and, ruling a straight line from St. Petersburgh to Moscow, said "There is the line, follow it," and so the road was made. The land in the close vicinity of

the line is generally under pasture and oats; the low forest comes close up to the cleared land, hiding the cottages of the serfs, which are sparingly interspersed through the country, from our view. The houses are almost invariably built of wood, as often left exposed as painted; they have projecting and high-peaked roofs, and verandahs in front; many had gardens round them, but we could not see any great variety of flowers.

As we sat outside the carriage, we induced Lieutenant K. to tell us his adventures in the famous frigate "Diana," and his subsequent captivity in India. His narrative, as nearly as we can recollect, was as follows:—The "Diana" was lying quietly at anchor in the snug harbour of Simoda, towards the close of 1854, having escaped from the vigilance of the English squadron at Petropaulovski, when a distinct shock was felt all over her, as if the ship had struck the ground; the lead was hove, and eight fathoms reported all round. It was morning, the water very smooth, the sky beautifully clear, and scarcely a breath of wind, and the singular incident was forgotten amid the bustle occasioned by the ship's duties; when suddenly, and without the least warning, the little village was seen surrounded with water, and shortly all but disappeared; the water alongside became dark and thick, and the frigate was twisted round her anchors as if in a whirlpool; a large wave was seen coming up the

bay, the ship rose to it, and next moment was left high and all but dry on the ground; there could not have been more than three or four feet water alongside; again she was afloat, but only to be thrown on her beam-ends next time, her anchors showing under her bows; for an hour the ship was knocked, and whirled, and bumped about, creaking and trembling from stem to stern after each shock. There was nothing apparent on land to denote the terrible upheaving which was going on under the water; at length the air became less oppressive, the sea less disturbed, and all was calm and quiet once more: the ship was then examined for the first time, and found to be leaking badly, she was sinking in fact, and was brought into shallow water to prevent her going down altogether; it was found she had received very serious injury, and it became a grave question whether she could be repaired. There was, however, no other means of leaving Simoda, and it was determined to get her off, and patch her up; both of which, under great difficulties, were accomplished, and in due time she again started, with the expectation of reaching China: but, encountering a heavy gale of wind a few days after leaving, the ship proved quite unseaworthy, and she was run ashore on the nearest point of the Japanese coast, to save the lives of those on board. Here the crew was divided; a part taking to the ship's boats, went round the coast; the residue, including our friend Lieut. K., re-

maining, set about building a schooner out of the materials taken from the "Diana." For nine months they worked at this craft, and having at last completed her, sailed for China, but only to be captured by a British man-of-war, and carried to India. In a few months, however, peace was declared, and the officers and crew were allowed to return to their own country again. Our young friend spoke of the kindness which he and his companions had received while prisoners in India, in terms not easily to be forgotten.

At six o'clock we stopped half an hour for tea; and at ten, supper was announced, with a stoppage of three-quarters of an hour to enjoy it; it was dinner over again, only better, if possible; for this station is midway between the termini, and both trains pull up here at the same time, so as to allow the passengers to meet at supper.

At the time when the Petersburgh and Moscow railway was first opened, many amusing mistakes occurred at this station, in consequence of the passengers, after supper, getting into the wrong train, and retracing their steps, instead of progressing on their onward journey.

A story is told of a simple-minded Moskwa merchant, on his road to St. Petersburgh, thus meeting a friend from that city on his way to Moscow; and after conversing for an hour with him, on the hypothesis that one was going to transact business in St. Peters-

burgh, and the other in Moscow, he observed that there was now no limit to the discoveries of science in the west, for two persons going in opposite directions could travel in the same carriage.

On our return to the train we made preparations for sleep; the carriages are most comfortable, and luxuriously fitted up; the centre is a large saloon with arm-chairs, at each end is a compartment with sofa and waiting rooms attached; we were politely accommodated with a sofa each; we filled our air-cushions, threw our rugs over us, and were soon fast asleep.

We are awoke by the stopping of the train; the sun pours in its rich morning rays through an open window, and tells us how quickly the night has passed. It is five o'clock, the passengers are on the platform; men with trays of tumblers, supported by a belt from the shoulder, each containing a little sugar and the lemon slice, and well-polished somavar in their hands, moved about serving out glasses of tea. We tried one, and found it truly refreshing. After the teamen came others with fantastically-shaped bread hung around them on strings. We bought a hank of rings, called barinka, made of bread which is beautifully white, biscuit-like in taste, and said to keep a long time. Our cigars are again resorted to, and now the ladies join; they take from their pockets their cigarettes, and, walking up and down the platform, blow their blue smoke away with graceful effect. It was an

animated scene, and woke us all up most effectively. At every station it was repeated, and we made it a point of honour to partake of the tea also as often as it was offered.

It was now half-past seven, and, anxious to catch the first glimpse of Moscow, we went out on the carriage platform. One of the guards, in his long grey coat, stood with his back to us on the stand of the carriage before us; unconscious of our proximity, he was apparently on the look out, for ever and anon he shaded his eyes with his hand, and peered round the carriage into the distance ahead. At last he seemed to see something; for, suddenly removing the cap from his head, he commenced crossing himself with great reverence, bowing low each time; this was continued for at least three minutes, when he replaced his cap, and entered the carriage.

"Holy Mother Moscow!" said the Lieutenant; "he has seen its sacred edifices, and has made his homage to them."

"Is that usual?"

"You will see for yourselves soon. No Russian in the lower walks of life ever thinks of approaching the Holy City without making his obeisance on first seeing the gold-covered domes, which are said to cover 1600 distinct churches or shrines; and from this circumstance our Holy Moscow has got the pet name of Sorok sorokof, which means forty times forty."

Arrived at the station, we gathered up our traps, and proceeded to engage a vehicle, but it was not so easy as we anticipated; for no sooner did the Ischvostchiks get a sight of our foreign-looking faces, than a rush was made at us by a most ragged-looking band of drivers, with long blue coats and tall flowerpot hats, with most battered rims,—reminding us forcibly of the "jarvies" of Dublin "going to the Brook" in the good old days; escape was impossible, and we mildly resigned ourselves to our fate, holding on to our traps, which the excited Ischvostchiks were endeavouring to drag from us in all directions; at length the gesticulations and noise seemed to slacken, and we remained apparently in possession of two, who appeared to think they had an equal claim to us, and neither showed any signs of giving way. We, to save further loss of time, took a droschky each, and, calling out "Hotel Chevallier," drove off, amid the shouts of the now happy-looking group. We naturally concluded, from the noisy violence of the talk and gesticulations, that we were being soundly abused; but we were subsequently told it was quite the contrary, and that we were addressed in words of great respect and affection,—such endearing terms as "dear doves," "kind benefactors," "faithful friends," &c. &c., being liberally heaped upon us.

We sat each behind his driver, on a beam covered with a coarse cushion, as on a saddle, the legs dangling down on each side.

The streets from the railway station into Moscow were narrow, very uneven, and mostly down hill; the pace was something like twelve knots an hour, and we were bumped along in a most perilous manner over the rough pavement, so that, to preserve our equilibrium, we had to hold on by the coat collar, and sometimes by the belt of the shouting driver. It was a regular race into Moscow; and the Doctor's Ischvostchik won, notwithstanding the delay which the frequent crossing of himself, as the droschky flew past some of the reputed 1600 churches of Moscow, appeared to involve. The cunning fellow, however, knew how to bless himself at full speed, holding the rim of his flower-pot hat between his teeth, and the reins in his left hand, while the right hand was left free to perform the requisite movements, consisting, as he flew past each church-door, of three signs of the cross and a heavy punch in the region of the stomach, at the close, which is considered equivalent to a good Amen.

This devout exercise proved most infectious; for in a few minutes we found ourselves holding on by our Ischvostchik's belt with the left hand, while we vainly endeavoured with the right hand to keep pace with the rapid movements of benediction rendered necessary by the rate at which we dashed along, and the almost inconceivable number of shrines and churches which we passed.

At the end of about fifteen minutes we turned suddenly to the left, and drove under the arched gateway of the Hotel Chevallier.

"Sixteen amens, and forty-eight signs of the cross before breakfast," thought we, as we dismounted from the cushioned beam of the droschky; "we ought to have a good appetite, and breakfast should agree with us, if there is any virtue in Holy Moscow."

CHAPTER XII.

HOLY MOTHER MOSCOW.

GREEK PRIESTS—THE KREMLIN—ITS PALACES AND CHURCHES—CITY OF MOSCOW—PLEASURE GARDENS—TOWN AND COUNTRY COSTUMES IN MOSCOW—WATER-WORKS—BAZAARS—BELL TOWER OF IVAN VELIKI—SYNODALNI DOM—HOLY OIL—MARY MAGDALENE'S TEARS AND BOTTLE—THE SPARROW HILLS—DONSKOI MONASTERY.

We were received at the Hotel Chevallier by a host of waiters, none of whom could address us in any language with which we were acquainted; here we were shown rooms at all prices, and selected a very comfortable suite, at six roubles per day, overlooking the court-yard. Having made ourselves comfortable, and secured the attendance of a German waiter, we sat down to breakfast in the greenhouse of the Hotel, and then wandered through the house, where we made the acquaintance of a French lady in charge of the bar, who kindly undertook to procure us a guide, the only one in Moscow who could speak French and German; but he was then engaged, and

could not be with us till the afternoon; so we decided on delivering our letters of introduction, and having been put under the charge of a person who could conduct us in a droschky to the several localities, we sallied forth: but were somewhat unfortunate in not meeting with our friends, for they were nearly all out of town, some in England, at the Exhibition, others at their country seats, while several were at Nijni, the fair having just commenced; those whom we did find at home concluded we were going there, and seemed astonished when we told them we had not thought of such a thing.

It was but four hundred miles; the railroad had been opened two days before, and we could reach Nijni in sixteen hours.

"What a temptation!" suggested the Commodore, who had by this time fully made up his mind to start that afternoon at seven o'clock.

"If you go, it must be alone," replied the Doctor; "for I am not going to kill myself travelling five nights out of six in such weather; and, as a medical man, I protest against your undertaking such a journey; remember we have taken our tickets in the "Grefveberg," to leave St. Petersburgh on Tuesday next, and if we go to Nijni, how are we to see Moscow?"

It was in vain we argued that Novgorod fair was well worth seeing, and that we should finish the Krem-

lin to-day; the Doctor was firm, and carried his point.

About one o'clock we returned to the Hotel. At one of the tables were seated two Greek Priests, who politely invited us by signs to join them in the mid-day meal; our party was made up to five by the addition of a Siberian gentleman from Irkutsk, who was on his way to see the Exhibition in London, and intended to return by long sea to Calcutta, and thence, if possible, across Thibet into Tartary, and so home again to Siberia. He spoke French, and was rather surprised when we informed him that the homeward journey he had projected was one of peculiar difficulty, and generally accompanied with the necessity of leaving the traveller's bones, or at least his head, behind him in Thibet. He argued, however, that the long axis of the Gobi desert had been frequently traversed from east to west, and he could not see why its shorter axis, from south to north, might not be as easily crossed.

Our conversation with the priests was conducted on different principles, and attended with some difficulty, arising principally from the want of a common language. They were both unacquainted with French, but evidently wished to join in the conversation which we kept up with our Siberian friend. At length, the elder of the two, after a preliminary inquiry addressed to the Siberian in Russian, thus commenced—"Loquerisne Latinum, Domine?"

"Etiam, Domine; imperite autem atque imperfecte," replied the Doctor, crossing himself three times in the Greek fashion, as the soup was placed upon the table.

This devout performance was supposed to be necessary, in order to prevent the soup from disagreeing with our western stomachs.

"Latinum intelligo, sed non loquor," stammered out the priest, frightened at the success of his own question.

Then he and his companion also blessed themselves, and took their soup; but spoke no more Latin. While waiting for the next course, we tried the friendly priests in German, and found that one of them understood enough of that language to enable us to communicate ideas. As dinner progressed, and the wine began to tell on the ecclesiastics, they insisted on catechizing us as to the number of the sacraments. The Doctor maintained that there were, at the least, two sacraments, but declined to give a definite opinion on the subjects of confirmation and matrimony, insisting that it was only fair that we should, at dinner, confine ourselves to the points on which we were agreed, and mutually sink our differences. Our Siberian friend concurred in this opinion, and so we outvoted the worthy priests, who seemed the more zealous to convert us, in proportion as they were warmed by the

good cheer laid before us by the landlady of the Hotel Chevallier.

When dinner was over, the ecclesiastics ordered champagne and tumblers, and proposed, in a Russian speech, which was interpreted for us by the Siberian, the health of Victoria, the Queen of England—a toast which they drank with great cordiality. We returned the compliment by ordering more champagne, and proposing the health of Alexander, the Emperor of all the Russias.

This completed the *entente cordiale*, and we parted company, with mutual expressions of good-will, having received an invitation to assist on the following day at a grand festival, in one of the Kremlin churches, where our friends officiated.

In the afternoon our guide made his appearance, much to our relief, for we had had great difficulty in restraining our desire to set out at once to the Kremlin.

"To the Kremlin," was the first direction given to him, as we passed out of the hotel yard; and in a very few minutes afterwards we stood at the base of a hill, round which ran a solid-looking denticulated wall, some forty to fifty feet in height, sloping in, with a slight "batter," and provided with embrasures and lofty towers at intervals, with gates underneath, at the angles. This was the wall of the Kremlin, before

reaching which we passed through the Voskresenskoi, or Resurrection Gate of Old Moscow, and observed the crowd bowing low as they approached it, occasionally at first, but more frequently as they got nearer. On the left, close to the gate, a crowd was congregated before a small building, some kneeling with foreheads bent low—others, uncovered, crossed themselves with considerable fervour; no one passed without stopping to worship. We pass in through the open door of the shrine, and see the face, hands, and feet of a richly ornamented picture of the Virgin, all the rest of the figure being covered with shining plates of gold; it was the Iberian Mother of God (Iverskaya Boshia Mater, ἡ μήτηρ Θεοῦ τῶν Ἰβέρων), the most celebrated holy picture in Russia, and held in the very greatest veneration by all classes in Moscow. The shrine that contained it was small; hundreds of candles burned before it, and lit up the diamonds, emeralds, and pearls adorning it, which are said to be of great value. This picture is supposed to possess many peculiar virtues, and on great occasions it is removed to take part in processions, when it is carried in a coach and six with as much state as the Emperor himself would have. Having witnessed the devotions paid to the Iberian Mother, we passed through the St. Nicholas Gate, in which another wonder-working picture is placed, and entered the far-

famed Kremlin—the citadel of ancient Moscow—once the residence of the Tartar Emperors, and the scene of many a hard-fought struggle with the Tartars and the Poles—now the silent and undisturbed enclosure in which rest in strange contrast the palaces and churches of the present and the past. We followed our guide to a terrace which fronts an imposing-looking palace built by the late Emperor Alexander, and occasionally used by the reigning Tzar. From this spot we obtained our first view of Moscow. All we had seen before was but the screen which concealed the rich beauty of the picture we now gazed on; and those who have had, like us, the good fortune to stand on that platform, are not likely soon to forget the impressions which the glorious view from it creates; above, below, around, the countless churches catch the eye, rising in stately grandeur above a sea of green-roofed houses; palaces, monasteries, public buildings, red, white, and blue, stand out conspicuous, and mingle in most pleasing harmony; while the variety of architecture gives to the scene a very oriental effect; the sun lit up the gold and silver covered domes and star-spangled minarets of the churches, and gave a touch of indescribable brilliancy to the whole. For a full hour or more we feasted on this scene, and more than once weighed in our minds the reasons which induced the mighty Romanoff to change

his capital from a spot so hallowed by sacred recollec-lections, and which must always possess for Russians a holy interest.

Being furnished with letters of introduction to the Sub-Director of the Imperial Treasury, we were, through his courtesy, at once admitted, and saw, amongst other matters of historical interest, the crowns and sceptres, thrones and carriages, coronation robes, plate and arms of the Emperors, including those of Peter the Great. Some of the crowns and thrones were covered with the richest turquoises, rubies, emeralds, and sapphires, for the most part uncut, and presenting an appearance far below their intrinsic value. Napoleon's camp bed, taken during the retreat of the French, is here exhibited. There are also some interesting relics of Peter the Great, and of Charles XII. of Sweden. The magnificent velvet saddle, studded with turquoises and gold, on which the Empress Catherine used to ride when dressed as an officer of the Guards, forms an object of much attraction; as does also the travelling sledge of the Empress Elizabeth, fitted up like a drawing-room, in which she and twelve of her suite used to dine when on her journeys between Moscow and St. Petersburgh. The rooms are commodious, and afford ample space for exhibiting each article, so as to be seen with effect and comfort.

The Bolshoi Palace was not open to the public on this day; but the offer of a rouble to one of the gold-laced lackeys obtained with great facility our admission to all parts of the building; the lower suite of rooms are now devoted to the meeting of the several noble orders of Russia. The first, called the St. George's Hall, is a magnificent room, well proportioned, and of great dimensions. On entering, we were much struck with its simplicity; there was no attempt at decoration, not a particle of furniture to catch the eye, save a few silk-covered benches in the recesses; round the room ran some ten or twelve pillars, supporting a colonnade, the whole painted with the purest white, touched up with light gilt mouldings—stars being interspersed in the ceiling: it was hard to believe we were not wandering through halls of alabaster. St. Andrew's and St. Catharine's Halls are not so large, but are equally beautiful; the former, painted rose-colour, has profuse decorations in the richest style of art, which are reflected from mirrors of immense size; there are others equally grand, and it is impossible to conceive anything more beautiful or chaste than the decoration of these rooms. The upper portion of the building is occupied by private rooms, in which the present Emperor resided when Crown Prince; they are fitted up with great simplicity of taste; there is also a good collection of paintings, in which most

schools will be found represented, but chiefly in a cabinet size.

At one end of the lower suite of rooms is a hall possessing great interest; it is that which the Emperor first enters after his coronation in the adjoining cathedral, Uspenski Sabor; on such an occasion the authorities and principal inhabitants are all assembled; the Emperor takes his seat in the corner, when the Governor of Moscow offers bread and salt as a mark of homage to the Emperor, which he partakes of, and then requests the guests assembled to partake of his bread: a splendid banquet is then served, after which it was, in old times, the custom for the Emperor, if unmarried, to ascend a staircase, and announce from a small opening in the wall near the ceiling, the name of the lady from amongst those present whom he had selected for his Empress. This hall is never used except when a successor claims the throne; and the fresh, rich marone-coloured velvet drapery, which hangs around this room, told us that the last banquet had not long since passed away. Rye bread, with salt sprinkled over it, is a very favourite repast amongst all classes of Russians; and we have not unfrequently seen the noble-born with the slice of dry bread and salt, while the lowly peasant partook of the same, only a shade darker in colour. Outside is the walk on which the Tzar appears to his subjects after the coronation. At the top of the Palace and on the roof, is the Terema, or

nursery, in which the women and children of Tartar families usually live. Here were born most of the Russian Emperors, Peter the Great having been the last; the bed and furniture of these rooms are well preserved, and remain as they were centuries ago; the walls are painted with frescoes of old and strange devices; in an outer room are two gold caskets under glass shades, in which it is stated very old records are enclosed, relating to the Patriarchs and Emperors, and are considered so valuable that they are never allowed to be inspected; here are shown the chair and Bible of Alexis, the father of Peter the Great. The Church of the Archangel Michael, Arkhangelskoi Sabor, is close at hand; on our way to it we observed a drunken man, who, finding himself unable to keep on his legs, was devoutly attempting to kiss the ground in the vicinity of the church, while with his right hand he cut the sign of the cross on the vacant air. Within the church, over ground in velvet-covered tombs, rest the bodies of the Emperors, from the thirteenth century to the time of Peter the Great, who was the first of the Emperors buried in the new city, of which he was the founder.

The city of Moscow consists of three concentric annular cities, and a central nucleus, or core, round which they cluster. Reckoned from without inwards, these are named—1. The Slobodi, or Suburbs, which form the outer rind of the great city, and contain the

lakes and gardens for which Moscow is famous; 2. The Zemlianoi Gorod; 3. The Beloi Gorod. The outer wall of the city is upwards of twenty miles in length, and surrounds the Slobodi in a lozenge-shape, of which the longer axis is N.E. and S.W., and the shorter axis N.W. and S.E. The three annular cities just named are separated from each other by two fine circular boulevards, which have diameters of four and three miles, respectively. The central core of Moscow is formed by the Kitai Gorod and the Kremlin, each surrounded by its castellated wall, the Kremlin being to the westward, and about half the size of the Kitai Gorod.

The magnificent stream of the Moskwa, running east and west, forms the southern boundary of the Kremlin and Kitai Gorod, and a fine bridge crosses it at a point situated centrally between the two.

The centre of Moscow is the Kremlin, and the centre of the Kremlin is the little square called Sabornoi Ploschad, or Cathedral Place, at the four corners of which stand the most sacred and famous buildings in all Russia.

In the north-west angle is the cathedral Uspenski Sabor, or Church of the Repose of Mary the Virgin, in which all the Russian Tzars, from Ivan the Terrible to the present Emperor have been crowned.

At the south-west angle of the square is the Church of the Annunciation, in which the reigning Tzar is ex-

pected to attend divine worship, when resident in Moscow. It is still related, with horror, by the Moujiks, that it was in this church, regarded by every true Russian as the Holy of Holies, that the French soldiers stabbed their horses, in order to defile the sacred place, during their brief, but no less quickly than terribly avenged, possession of the Holy Mother Moscow.

At the south-east corner of the square is the Arkhangelskoi Sabor, in which, as we have stated, the old Tzars are buried, in the same manner as their successors are interred in the Citadel Church of St. Petersburgh. The north-east corner of this famous square is occupied by the Ivanovskaya Kolokolnya, or Bell Tower of Ivan Veliki.

In the evening we drove to the Petrofski Palace, a large brick building, and afterwards visited the public gardens in its neighbourhood, which were tastefully lit up with thousands of Chinese lanterns, producing a soft but brilliant effect. Many respectably dressed people promenaded the grounds till a late hour, listening to music of a very high class. Our admission ticket entitled us to a draw in a lottery, a privilege of which we availed ourselves, but only to get blanks; we remained sometime watching the animated group round the counter, and felt some surprise that so much eager anxiety should be displayed about such a trifle.

On leaving the gardens, it would have been impossible for us to have found our driver and carriage among the hundreds that waited outside, if we had not before starting, made with him, through the medium of our German servant, an arrangement for the purpose. The driver had made us practise, at the top of our voices, in the court of the Hotel, the lesson which we were to put to the test on coming home. We had written it down carefully, and now proceeded to shout aloud,

"Ischvostchik! Ischvostchik!!"

a cry to which at least two hundred voices immediately answered; we then gave the countersign,

"Ischvostchik Mekeepta!
Ischvostchik Mekeepta!!"

when to our delight the right driver came forward, and in less than an hour we were seated in our room at the Hotel Chevallier.

Tired with our first day's sight-seeing, we were determined to get to bed in good time, and had just commenced undressing, when the waiter informed us that an English gentleman, Mr. Charles G., was anxious to see us; a suitable reply was sent back, and in walked a gentlemanly-looking man, with a wooden leg. His story was shortly told: he had that morning arrived from Pekin without an attendant; though unable to speak any language beside his own, but French, he

crossed the desert of Gobi, was thirty-five days in crossing, and had come through Siberia, Kasan, and Nijni Novgorod; and, hearing there were countrymen of his in the hotel, he could not restrain his desire to converse with them: he evinced considerable hesitation at first, not having spoken English for five months. It was not every day we could meet with a man who had crossed the desert, and still bore on his clothes the very sand from it; and it was long past midnight ere we allowed him to leave us. What will not pluck carry a man through? During our conversation, he narrated many highly interesting adventures that had befallen him in Australia, China, Tartary, and other countries he had visited. On his saying adieu, we expressed a hope that he would give to the world the valuable information he had acquired of countries so little known.

On the following morning we started at nine o'clock with a double droschky, a spanking pair of greys, and a majestic-looking driver, a true type of the modern Russ. As we drove along, we could not avoid comparing his smart look, neat folding rolling collar, blue cloth coat, fastened around the waist with a crimson sash, and little jaunty, broad-crowned hat, with the dirty, but bright-looking Ischvostchik of the common droschkies, whose habiliments and rumpled leafless conical hat gave him, as he sat crossways over the seat

of his vehicle, a wild rollicking look, which reminded us of a thorough-bred Tipperary man in his happiest element.

Our engraver has copied from the lid of a snuff-box* a faithful representation of the fraternization of the country and town in Moscow; the high and low crowns of the hats being the badges of the old and new schools. However they may differ in their hats, they do not differ in their taste for votka, and have both evidently offered large libations of a liquid—

* This, amongst other articles of papier maché work, we had been tempted by the beauty of finish and design to purchase; they are manufactured in a small town in the neighbourhood of Moscow, and struck us as being superior to anything of the kind we had ever seen in England.

to use a phrase we once heard employed in a police court, in reference to whiskey—"strong enough to take the paint off a hall-door."

Here again, notwithstanding the greater warmth, we find the great coat which had struck us so much in St. Petersburgh; it is universally worn, and generally over thin under garments, the majority being lined with sheepskin, somewhat after the fashion of a famous Irish chieftain:—

> "Bryan O'Lynn had no breeches to wear,
> So he bought him a sheepskin to make him a pair,
> With the skinny side out, and the woolly side in,
> They'll feel pleasant and cool, said Bryan O'Lynn."

The Moujiks wear large over-all boots coming to the knee, with wide baggy trousers, which are tucked into the boots—a costume which our fast and bearded young men have been endeavouring for some time past to introduce into England, under the modern name of knickerbockers.

The Russian trousers are usually made of some light grey-coloured material; a red or pink calico shirt hangs outside the trousers, belted with a silk sash at the waist; and a black velvet waistcoat, long and loose, with a great coat, and cloth cap, complete the costume; a small dark band is worn round the head, which keeps smooth the long shining black hair, and gives a neat appearance to the head. The women usually wear a wadded jacket of cloth, silk, or calico stuff over a calico

skirt, and a gay-coloured handkerchief on the head, neatly tied under the chin.

Moscow is very irregularly built; the houses for the most part low, the streets narrow, and difficult for a stranger to find his way through; the shops and houses are generally lighted with gas; but the old oil lamp is still pendent in the streets. The shop fronts are covered with painted signs of the articles sold within, which gives them a very peculiar appearance; some are really well done, but the majority are not so; the idea is, however, a good one, and worthy of more general imitation. On some of these shop boards we reckoned as many as thirty articles—dressing-robes, somavars, sterlets, and bread-shapes, tied into a kind of a true-lover's knot, being the most conspicuous. We alighted at the water-works, and were cautioned by the guide to carry our overcoats with us, for, if left in the carriage, they were sure to be stolen. The water comes from a spring about fifteen miles distant, and flows through handsome silver fountains into the small reservoirs which are here shown; to us it tasted deliciously pure and cool. There is a charge made when houses are supplied; but the poor have the gratuitous use of it; and the number of carts with barrels which resort to the numerous fountains erected throughout the city shows how largely the privilege is used. It was curious to see the men with one graceful swing of the arm ladling the water in a

continuous stream into the large square hole cut in the cask for its reception, by means of a bucket on the end of a staff. In the corner of each room enclosing a reservoir, might be seen the usual little picture, with the small lamp in front; indeed, wherever we go, we find this unfailing evidence of the country we are in.

"Why is it that we so frequently see these lamps placed in the corners? is it intentional, or merely accidental?" we inquired of our guide.

"It is intentional: the corner is considered the most honoured place; and if you will watch, you will find the corners devoted to the objects of the greatest reverence. The Tzars are crowned in a corner; the tombs of the mightiest of them rest in the corners; the most sacred pictures hang in the corners, not only of the churches, but of the private houses."

"How very singular!" thought we, as the remembrance of the very different purposes to which our corners in old England are devoted; and the recollections of our young days crossed our minds, and of the many times we must have been sent into the corner to reflect on our past enormities, and to promise future amendment.

We drove round by some of the gates which mark the approaches to the city—there are ten, all different in architecture and colouring, the handsomest, perhaps, being the gate of St. Catherine.

We observed the military sweeping the streets, and, on inquiry from our guide, found that the police duty of Russia is done by the soldiers, and that they also act as public scavengers; in fact, there is scarcely any duty which may not be allotted to them.

The bazaars of Moscow are peculiar, and well worthy a visit, the principal being the Gostinnoi Dvor, in the Kitai Gorod, covering a very large space of ground; it is a square building, intersected with passages, about nine feet wide, running at right angles with the shops on either side. The houses are irregular in height, those on the outside being two and three stories high, while on the inside they are generally one; they project over the street, and afford some protection in wet weather. The various trades that occupy this bazaar are grouped together according to their calling; and the diversity of trades, the motley dresses of the shopkeepers, and the various nations here represented, cannot fail to amuse and interest the stranger. On every counter we observed the abacus (reckoning board), and were astonished at the rapidity with which the amount of purchases and the change were calculated; mental arithmetic seems to be unknown in Russian shops or counting-houses; for wherever we went, we saw the little frame with the bead counters strung on the rows of wires. We tried to use the reckoning tables, but found they required, like everything else, to be first learned: the most difficult cal-

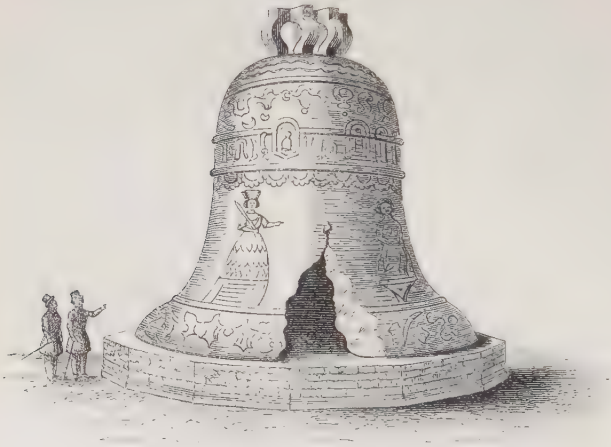
culations are worked out by means of them with marvellous accuracy and quickness. The shops for the sale of metal work seemed to predominate, and the character of the gold and silver embossing around the various sacred pictures was very creditable. The painting of shrines and sacred pictures seems to be a special branch of art in Russia, and gives very large employment to artists; some of the works we examined were executed with great skill, and bore stamp of high finish; there was every variety of style and prices, varying from one rouble to £5000. Nearly all the sacred pictures are executed in the neighbourhood of Moscow, several village populations being occupied in the trade; wood, with a very smooth surface, is commonly used in place of canvass; and the colouring of the face, hands, and feet, which constitute the picture, looks as if polished before leaving the painter's hands. The metal-embossing is, no doubt, a distinct branch of manufacture, and put on after the picture is completed. There were more shops devoted to the sale of these pictures than of any other class of goods, showing how large must be the demand. We lounged about this nest of shops for some time, and resisted every solicitation to purchase. At the Armenian bazaar we were not so fortunate; the beautiful work of the rich damsels of Armenia and Persia was here exhibited, and it is hard to say to what extent we should have gratified our

desire to possess specimens of it, had Coutts and Co. numbered amongst their correspondents a Moscow firm, where we could have cashed their invaluable circular notes.

The riding school next demanded our attention, and a very remarkable building it is; for, unbroken by a single pillar, it forms the finest room we ever saw, though the want of height is a great drawback; it is about 560 feet long, 160 wide, and is ceiled over at about forty feet in height. We were, of course, desirous to see the roof, which unsupported spans this noble space; but we were told by the sentry that, without an officer we could not do so—an order which dates from the prevalence this year of incendiary fires. This room is used more as a drill-shed for infantry, than a riding school; and at the ends we observed artificial faces of forts, with holes cut here and there for practising scaling.

Once more in the Kremlin,—the beautiful Kremlin! We are beside the great bell now called Tzar Kolokol, the emperor of bells, and which was cast by order of the Empress Anne in 1653; the tower in which it was placed is said to have been burned, and the bell remained buried in the ruins, till recovered by the late Emperor, who had it placed on its present pedestal, at the foot of the tower of Ivan Veliki. The height of the bell is upwards of twenty-one feet, and it cannot be much less than twenty-three feet in di-

ameter at the mouth; the metal is about twelve inches thick; and as an immense amount of gold



and silver are said to have been thrown into the furnace by the nobles and people at the time of melting, it is probable the bell is of much greater value than even its weight, 400,000 lbs., would denote. Acting on the guide's advice, we bargained for admission to the tower of Ivan Veliki—a precaution which it is well to remember—and, having paid our twenty kopeeks, ascended to the top of the tower, which is 270 feet high. Close underneath us were the gold-covered domes and minarets of the Church of St. Nicholas the Magician, of which the tower of Ivan Veliki is the campanile, and the other churches clustering about the Kremlin. A green slope, with

prettily gravelled walks, led the eye from the walls which surround the fantastic towers of the Kremlin, to the narrow river which, like a silver stream, flowed gracefully at our feet, dotted with its hundreds of great lighters filled with bread, corn, and merchandize, from the interior, far, far away, and waiting here, protected by mat roofs from the hot sun of summer, till disposed of.

Beyond and around lay the city, radiant in nature's most brilliant colour: twenty miles of wall are said to enclose nearly half a million of inhabitants; wherever our eye turns, there are churches, ornamented with gold and silver-topped towers, domes, and minarets, rising above the green roofs of the houses, palaces, and public buildings. There was not a cloud above to shade, nor a particle of smoke below to dim the scene. Fires are generally lit in early morning to heat the stoves, which are then allowed to go out, so that no smoke is seen after midday. On the outskirts of the city, like outlying fortresses, might be seen the monasteries enclosed within embattled walls and towers of red or white, their blue and purple domes checkered with golden stars, contrasting strongly with the gayer tops of the city churches, surmounted as they all are with their delicately braced gilt filagree crosses, secured with light gilt chains of chaste design, the crescent lying across the base. There are fourteen of these monasteries, looking like so many citadels, richly

endowed, and largely supported; these institutions are maintained with a comfort approaching to luxury, and possess an influence in the church amounting to power. Further out lay the country; field and forest stretched away into the far distance, and enclosed with one unbroken frame of green the picture on which we gazed. The sun's rays played at this moment with unusual brilliancy on the lofty dome of a modern built church of large pretensions; its grey walls and regularity of form seemed sadly out of place, and we could not avoid asking our guide its name, wondering, at the same time, if another church could be wanted in addition to the 466 really distinct churches, which he told us he had himself counted. It was that of the Holy Saviour, and was intended to be to Moscow, what the Izak Church is to St. Petersburgh; it was commenced by the late Emperor on the Sparrow Hills some thirty years ago, to commemorate the deliverance of Moscow from the armies of France; a deliverance which to this hour is regarded by the mass of Russians as owing to a special interposition of Providence. It was intended to have been erected on a scale of great magnificence; but, owing to the immense expense, was somewhat recently abandoned, and the stones which had been prepared were removed to the present site, where it stands, even in its less ambitious pretensions, striking-looking beyond all the churches surrounding it. It is still intended that it should be the hand-

somest church in Moscow; and one can fancy what might have been the scale of its original magnificence, when the front gate of the more modest building actually cost 120,000 silver roubles, or £20,000.

Although we were under the influence of the scene, and had a strong disposition to admire everything, there was a something about the architecture of this church which failed to please us; and we could not avoid expressing a hope that no more such would be built amongst those relics of the past, the time-honoured churches of the ancient capital.

But time was passing, and our guide warned us that we had many more things to see. On our way down we tried in succession the tones of the forty or fifty bells of this famous tower, with a heavy pocket-knife, —for the sentries will not allow the bells to be touched by anything weightier—and found only three to give out the three distinct notes which good bells ought to have. In the lower part of the tower is Big John of Moscow, 21 feet high, 19 feet in diameter, and weighing 144,000 lbs.—a bell of enormous dimensions, and of beautiful design and finish. It is rung only three times a year, and its sound was described by our guide as producing a purring in the chest when rung. We soberly requested him to ask the sentries to ring it for us, holding up at the same time a rouble for them. His astonished look was worth the rouble, as he declared it was the only thing a rouble could not

do in Moscow, adding, that one sound from it would bring the whole city in wild consternation to the Kremlin.

This bell, which is second only to the monarch of bells which lies dethroned at the foot of the tower of the forty or fifty bells in the Kolokolnya, would be considered of enormous size in this country; and when they are all rung together they must make the very building tremble. They are hung in groups on each open landing, commencing with some half dozen, and reducing in number as we ascend, till a single one is reached at top. Considering the great weight of bells, they look very insecure, and it would appear are so in reality; for the second largest fell to the ground, killing some twenty persons in its fall, on the day previous to the death of the Emperor Nicholas, a coincidence which has been regarded as very ominous.

The Synodalni Dom, or Synod House, was next visited by us; it was close at hand, and was originally the residence of the Patriarchs, and contains their croziers, robes, and some records. We were received, and shown through by a priest, a young man, possessing more amiability than knowledge. Having been shown the robes, relics, croziers, &c., which hang in glass cases round the rooms, and having duly admired the precious stones with which all more or less were adorned, we wished to be shown the crozier of the

first patriarch they had in the collection, when one said to have belonged to one of the Patriarchs of Alexandria in Egypt was pointed out, and we were informed that he had lived in the fifth century.

A little window on the right caught our eye; it lit up a small chapel; in the centre was a neat round table, covered with a gold-worked cloth, on which rested a vessel, in shape like a water-bottle; it was covered with mother of pearl, in lozenge patterns, and seemed of great richness. We asked permission to enter, but were refused—it was holy ground; our curiosity was awakened, and we urged our request, when the priest very kindly entered the little chapel alone, waved to us to stand back, and, taking up the bottle with great veneration, presented it to our view, standing in the door. That flask had good right to be considered holy, for it was believed to have been used by Mary Magdalene, when anointing the Saviour's feet, and contained some of the oil mingled with her own tears with which she washed his feet. A few drops of the blessed mixture are added to the holy oil which is triennially prepared.

The adjoining room is devoted to the preparation of the holy oil, enough of which is made every three years to supply the whole of Russia. The bishops come in person from each diocese for it; the priest applies it in baptism, with a camel hair brush, and touches the mouth, eyes, ears, feet, and hands—

the former, that the child may only speak good, the eyes to see only good, the ears to admit only good, the hands to do good, and the feet that he may walk only in the path of the good. A marble-slabbed hearth contains three silver pans, under each of which is a small fireplace; and in martyrs' week the Archbishop, with other assembled dignitaries of the Church, lights the fire, and for three days and nights attends to the boiling. The finest Florence oil is used, to which thirteen spices of great value are added, and after this a drop or two of the oil from Mary Magdalene's flask completes the first ceremony; after this it is poured into silver jars, and remains for some time in the church. The whole concoction must be completed within the martyrs' week. The synod room, from which the building now takes its name, is small, and plainly furnished; at each side of a table are ranged three leather chairs for the Archbishops, and one of velvet for the Emperor, who takes his seat here as the head of the Greek Church. The Library contains several Greek MSS., but none of any value, save one of the Gospels, said to be of the 9th or 10th century. We asked the priest if the library contained any Latin Gospels, when he undertook to show us one, which proved to be a printed Psalter with music attached; he was utterly unconscious of this exposure of his ignorance, and did not hesitate to express his amazement when he heard the Doctor read a portion of it, asking the guide that it

might be read to him so that he could understand it—a request which involved a large amount of time; for it was passed to the guide from Latin into German, who then translated it into Russian for the priest. With a small fee we took leave of our good-natured conductor, and had some difficulty in making our way through the beggars, who, having seen us go in, had besieged the entrance.

Dinner at the Chevallier Hotel rested us, and at five o'clock we set off for the Sparrow Hills, a gravel bluff, about four miles outside the town, and overlooking the Moskwa. It is the only eminence in the neighbourhood, indeed we may say (though only 200 feet high), we have seen no ground so high since we entered Russia. One vast gravel plain covers the face of the country to the Ural mountains. The view of the city from the Sparrow Hills is fine, but not to be compared with that from the tower of Ivan Veliki; perhaps we were somewhat unfortunate at the moment, for a portion of the city was shrouded by a cloud while we were on the hill. We stood on the spot which is pointed out as having been the resting-place of Napoleon for the night previous to his entry into Moscow; what his thoughts there were, are noted in that record only, where all men's thoughts are written down. On our way home we met with a couple of men and a bear; we stopped our carriage, and invited the bear to dance; during the performance the keeper maintained a low

chant, and the bear ceased his antics only at its conclusion; a cap was then put into his paw, he walked up to the carriage, a few kopeeks were dropped into it, and we received from his keeper the usual parting salutation of "Live and be healthy," and drove on. On our way we inspected the Donskoi Monastery; the building is very extensive, and more like a fortress than a quiet monkery; the church is gorgeously decorated, and the monks seemed to partake of the comfortable look which reigned around, for they were in right good condition. On our return to the Hotel we ordered tea: to enjoy this beverage thoroughly, it must be drunk in Russia; there is a delicacy of flavour which the over-sea tea has not, and the Russian thoroughly appreciates this, for, with all classes, it is in constant use throughout the day; go where, and at what hour you will, to the café of the rich or the poor, the gardens, the train, the steam-boat, the house, the cottage, the teapot is in demand. The costly journey by caravan makes the Russian tea expensive; but the quality must have been superior before leaving China to the teas usually shipped to England; the price varies from $2\frac{1}{2}$ to 20 silver roubles, the former being that of the article generally used. There is, however, a great change coming over the tea trade of Russia, which will very materially limit the monopoly of this great luxury to those who can afford to use the higher qualities, for in time the lower qualities must cease to

be brought overland. The prohibition against over-sea imports has this year been repealed, and already the effect is very perceptible; large quantities of tea have been imported from England, and a reduction in price has followed, of a rouble per pound, while the quantity *en route* by caravan is known to be forty per cent. below the average. It is hard to say to what extent the old and cumbrous land mode of import may be diverted to the more economical one by sea; but, with the mass of the population, the taste will in time give way to the pocket, and price will carry the day. English merchants will derive much advantage by this new trade, and the mercantile marine of England and America cannot fail to be gainers by this enlightened change. One gentleman conversant with the trade anticipated that in a couple of years, when prejudice had been entirely overcome, and men's minds had become used to the change, we should see 200,000 chests per annum brought sea-wise into Russia. Our last cup was devoted to the toast of wives and children; and we called for cigars, our stock being exhausted; but when we found the price ranged from sixpence to one shilling and sixpence each, our desire was considerably modified, and we puffed away while discussing the cause of the great expense of every article of luxury in Russia. We find it by far the most expensive country we have yet travelled in; and, as compared with Sweden, the dollar of that country

(equal to about 1*s.* 2*d.*) certainly seems to go as far as the rouble, or 3*s.* 4*d.*, does here.

A large national expenditure; a luxurious and extravagant nobility; a thriving and prosperous trading class; and an easily-fed lower one, may, perhaps, account for the great expense of living in Russia. We have had a most enjoyable day; have seen what no description could convey; and feel very grateful to those kind friends on board the "St. George," at whose instigation we have been tempted to visit Russia. Before returning we summoned our attendant, and having addressed him in the affectionate language invariably applied to this class, obtained the fullest assurance that our wishes to be called early would receive due attention.

CHAPTER XIII.

HOSPITALS AND CHURCHES.

MOSCOW PIGEONS—VOSPITATELNOI DOM—ARCHBISHOP AMBROSE—STATISTICS OF HOSPITAL—MORTALITY IN FOUNDLING HOSPITALS—INFANTICIDE IN LONDON—MEDICAL SCHOOL OF RUSSIA—TROITSKY TRAKTIR—THE APPLE FEAST—USPENSKI SABOR—CHURCH OF ST. BASIL—THE SPASS VOROTA AND VOZNESENSKOI NUNNERY—MOSCOW TO ST. PETERSBURGH.

We have been daily watching for that great heat which we had been told we should experience at Moscow, and for which we had prepared ourselves by bringing our lightest clothing; but we have had no occasion, thus far, to use it. The weather, since we came into Russia, has been most enjoyable, dry, clear, and warm, without being oppressively so; the evenings and nights refreshingly cool, and sometimes very cold. It is, however, we find, a very exceptional summer, and universally condemned as the worst experienced by the "oldest inhabitant," not only in Russia, but also in Sweden and Denmark—in fact, they say they have

had no summer; how far we should enjoy their real summer is questionable. Deprived as they are, to a great extent, in this country, of spring and autumn, and the seasons being marked by the much longer months of winter, it will be easily understood how anxiously the short and fast-flitting season of summer is looked for, and how much depends upon its genial character. The deliciously warm air which flows in through the open windows this morning indicates a day which ought to satisfy any Muscovite; but we find, as we get into the streets, that he is far from being satisfied, for the great coat is as tightly wrapped round as ever. But what have we here? A woman standing in the centre of a small space, from which several streets diverge, with a basket of boiled peas resting on the ground before her, and hundreds, nay, thousands of pigeons around waiting their turn to get a peck; the passers by drop a kopeek into the basket, and use some kindly words, approving of the good work, and commanding the pigeons to be good Russians. It appears that pigeons throughout Russia are held in much reverence, never destroyed or eaten; they are called the birds of the Holy Ghost, and abound in all Russian cities and villages; they are extremely tame, and are protected and fed by all. This poor woman, no doubt, had deprived herself of some of her hard-won earnings to purchase a repast for the pigeons of her locality, though it is possible

she received back fourfold her investment from the many who, in passing by, wished to share in the holy work.

We had made an appointment with Dr. Blumenthal to visit at nine o'clock the Vospitatelnoi Dom of Moscow; and, hurrying on, we at length reached the front gate of the great institution of the city, the Foundling Hospital. Passing on through an avenue of acacias, we entered a building forming three sides of a square, with gardens, out-buildings, and maison d'accouchement, &c., better deserving the name of a palace than an hospital, and were received at the door by Dr. Blumenthal, its medical head, a councillor of state, and a distinguished physician; it was just nine o'clock, he was entering on his morning inspection, and we accompanied him.

This institution was founded by Catherine the Second, in 1763; it faces the Moskwa, lying immediately to the east of the Kitai Gorod, and is one verst long, by a half verst deep; the staircase is iron, the rooms and passages are arched, and the whole is fireproof.

In the first room we saw a group of pretty, neatly-dressed, happy-looking children, varying from two to four years of age; they were the orphans of domestics of nobles, and as such, are privileged to remain four years in the house on a noble's nomination; we saw them in their play room, on one side of which

was the girls' dormitory, and on the other that of the boys. In the next room we saw the children of married women, who were temporarily deprived of the power of supporting them—say by illness, imprisonment, or absence of the husband, if a soldier; the majority were sent here from the latter cause; but none can remain over one year and a half.

The picture gallery, which we passed through, contains portraits of founders, benefactors, and high officers; amongst the most remarkable may be mentioned Archbishop Ambrose, murdered by the mob, in 1770, for having concealed from the useless worship of the people, during the height of a plague, the picture of their most favourite Mother of God. He had caused the picture of the Virgin to be removed during the night, at the instigation of the city authorities, from the shrine where it had been placed by the people to stay the plague; and on the following morning, when the well-meant theft was discovered, the Old Believers, or Rascolniks, horrified at the profane unbelief of Ambrose, roused the people to extreme fury; they rang an alarum with the great bell of Novgorod, in the belfry of the Spass Vorota; the Archbishop fled to the suburbs, and took refuge in the Donskoi Monastery (the same that we had visited the previous evening), but nothing could save him from the fury of the mob; he was dragged out and stabbed to the heart by one of the Old Believers.

The likeness of this mild and martyred benefactor of the poor foundlings of Moscow forms one of the most attractive portraits in the picture gallery of the Hospital he so well loved. He is robed as a white or married bishop; and his benignant face looks down, as if in pleasure, on the happy children that often play around him.

We observed also, the likeness of Prince Demidoff, which is pointed out as that of the largest benefactor; and that of the Empress Maria, of Würtemburg, wife of Paul, who founded from her own purse the Lying-in-Hospital for married women in 1831; also that of the peasant Sesemoff, who had given to Catherine 20,000 roubles (£3000) for the institution.

The gymnasium and play room for the young girls are very fine rooms, but at the time of our visit all the elder children were in the country. These rooms at first formed part of the Establishment for rearing governesses and university students, till suppressed by the Emperor Nicholas I., in 1837, on the ground that it encouraged vice, by offering a higher education than the parents could obtain for their children outside of the institution. We were told that the whole of the first and second floors of the building had been formerly devoted to this high class establishment, which gave us a pretty good idea of the great extent to which it was carried.

No girls who are foundlings are now educated in the hospital for a rank of life above that of a nurse; and the boys, instead of being educated for commissions in the army, are taught some useful trade, by which they can earn their bread in an humbler sphere. The Emperor Nicholas, however, preserved the educational establishment for governesses, and gave it a new destination. It is at present employed for the education of the orphan daughters of officers who have died in the service of the empire, either in the civil or military employment. This part of the Vospitatelnoi Dom is now called the Nicholas Orphan Institute.

The chapel is a beautiful structure, decorated with scagliola marble, and some excellent paintings in panel by Russian artists. We were much struck with the youthful face of a well painted Christ, seventeen or eighteen years of age, and, no doubt, so represented for the benefit of the young people. It is interesting to observe, that in the Greek Church the Saviour is always painted with a look of adoration, in communion with the Father; while in the Latin Church a look of suffering, and of sorrow for man, more frequently marks his face.

In one of the rooms that we visited we saw the children afflicted with diphtheria, which is the most fatal disease here; we inquired about its treatment, and learned that there is a difference of opinion. Dr. Blumenthal uses muriate tincture of iron, chlorate of

potash, and stimulants, but applies no caustic to the throat; others use surgical remedies, such as scarification of the fauces, and tracheotomy.

We then passed through the room appropriated to bronchitis, and that set apart for cutaneous diseases. In the latter was a marble bath, used as a sulphur bath by the children, who also take sulphur in small doses internally. There were other rooms for other diseases, but the latter were not of much interest.

In one room we saw twenty-four nurses who had arrived from the country for inspection with the children committed to their keeping; they come in batches of twenty-four, each Wednesday and Saturday, and remain three days.

From every window of this wonderful establishment fine views are obtained of its gardens and grounds, and of the city and Kremlin outside. The order, cleanliness, and freedom from impurity or smells, which are everywhere noticed, are most striking; the beds are ranged with their heads next the neatly painted walls; at the foot of each nurse's bed stands a neat chair, and beside each nurse rests a child's cradle—it is of iron, and covered with white gauze to keep off the flies. We examined some of the bedding; it was beautifully clean and suitable. There is a head nurse to each room, besides assistants; and the whole establishment is under the same rigorous discipline that we observed at St. Petersburgh. The costume

differs slightly, but is equally becoming. We noticed no room here, as at St. Petersburgh, for immature infants, nor any machine for weighing to prevent changes of children by the nurses.

In the barracks outside the main building, surrounded with trees and gardens, some of the children live in the summer months of June, July, and August, during which months their deaths are one, two, and three per cent less than the mortality during the same time in hospital. The ventilation is effected by open windows in summer, and by stoves in winter; the double windows being completely closed by caulking around them. Finally, we passed through the vaccination rooms, where the medical men were all busy at work, in one room with the children of the hospital, and in the other, with children from town. Observing six marks on the arm, we inquired the cause, and found they were made for the purpose of increasing the vaccine matter, which is forwarded to the most distant parts of the Russian Empire, enclosed between small plates of glass, about one inch square. The number of foundlings vaccinated each year is nearly 10,000, and about 4000 from the town; and as vaccination is compulsory, the latter number is proportional to the legitimate births; it is about two-thirds of the total number of such, the remaining third being vaccinated at home; for it would appear from the following statistics that about 6000 children are born in

Московскіе-мужики.

Московскіе женщины.

Moscow each year, who are reared by their parents. According to official returns, Moscow had, in 1860, 385,547 inhabitants, of whom 240,512 were males, and 145,035 females; the enormous proportion of males being due to the immigration of tradesmen and house-servants. (In the accompanying Plate we give a representation of the Moujiks on the tramp, and also of the lower class of Moscow women.) The births during the year were 19,112, and the admissions to the Vospitatelnoi Dom, 13,211, of which 6611 were boys, and 6600 were girls; hence it would appear that the total number of legitimate births in Moscow, outside the hospital, were 5901. There are from 12,000 to 13,000 children taken into the Moscow Hospital each year (nearly double the number of admissions in St. Petersburgh), and only 9000 to 10,000 vaccinated, and the difference between the numbers vaccinated and received is chiefly due to deaths before vaccination; two months being generally allowed to elapse before vaccination, under which age the mortality is twenty-one per cent.; and the total mortality during the first year is forty-eight per cent., as against sixty-six in Paris. Although the admissions at St. Petersburgh are only half those at Moscow, the total number of vaccinations in both cities is nearly the same, in consequence of the larger number of town children in St. Petersburgh. Dr. Freymann had informed us that during

thirty years, in the St. Petersburgh Hospital, he had vaccinated 360,000 children with his own hand.

The nurses looked healthy; many of them are the wives of soldiers, others are countrywomen. They receive from five to eight roubles per month, besides diet; about 20,000 applications are annually received, 12,000 being the full number required by the institution, or about a nurse for each child. At harvest time, however, it is somewhat difficult to procure sufficient nurses, when a few of the strongest of the nurses take charge of two children, and receive additional pay; at the time of our visit there were in the establishment 1100 children, and 1050 nurses. In winter, the total number in the hospital reaches 4000 souls, the remainder of the children being at the country establishments.

The rooms where the children are received were then visited. We were told that the mother rarely comes with the child; and that no question is asked, except the name of the child, if baptized; if not baptized, which is generally the case, it is numbered, and subsequently baptized, and named; a bone ticket attached to a silk string,—black, if a boy, and red, if a girl—is tied round the neck of the child, with its number; and a corresponding paper is given to those who brought it, on the production of which at any time afterwards, the child when claimed is

given up. A very full and perfect register is kept. We examined the entries for the past few months without finding a reclamation of a child—a circumstance that gave us a sad insight into the working of this colossal refuge for vice. Can it be that maternal feeling is less acute in Russia; or does the knowledge that the care taken of their children in this great infantine sanatorium is so superior to home training cause Russian mothers to smother their natural solicitude for their children's welfare? Be it which it may, this institution can only be regarded as a wholesale system for the encouragement of vice, and the destruction of those maternal feelings for offspring, without which woman becomes undeserving of the name. It is impossible not to see that such a system as we here witnessed at work, though it may be erroneously supposed, for a time, to conduce to the physical development of the nation, must, sooner or later, be productive of the most lamentable consequences to the social condition of Russia.

While we were thus moralizing, two women brought in a child, already baptized; it received the number 7495, that being the total number which had been received from the 1st of January to the present day, 17th of August. Seven had come in previously that morning. This little child excited in us great interest, and we would fain have asked a few questions. It formed a link be-

tween the outer world and the inner life of this institution, and we should have wished to have traced its history; but not one question could we ask of those two women before us; our lips were sealed, and we passed on to other objects of interest.

We may add here, that during our visit to the Vospitatelnoi Dom of St. Petersburgh, a few days before, we had witnessed the admission of No. 3487; showing, what there are abundant statistics to prove, that the Moscow Hospital is on twice as great a scale as that of St. Petersburgh, notwithstanding statements tending to the directly opposite conclusion commonly repeated in English works on Russia.

The bakery and kitchen were at full work; the former had turned out that morning 4800 lbs. of rye bread; in the latter, dinner was preparing; the food of the nurses consists of cabbage and mushroom vegetable soup, or fish, or gruel, with bread, either rye or wheaten, and unlimited qwass. We tried both the rye bread and qwass, and found them both excellent, notwithstanding the warning of Dr. Blumenthal, that foreigners never like the qwass at first. It is made from the flour of black bread and malt, has a slightly acid, sweetish taste, and is effervescent, and highly refreshing. From many experiments on diet tried in the hospital, it is believed, when used with rye bread, and fish or soup, to be the best drink that the nurses can take.

In taking our leave of Dr. Blumenthal, we could not help feeling that much of the success of the working of the hospital was due to his skill and unremitting attention to its interests.

We then walked to the Lying-in Hospital, which forms a department of the institution; the large hospital was under repair; in a smaller one, adjoining, built of wood, and without a particle of paint inside or out, the functions of this department are carried on at present. At the door we were fortunate enough to meet Dr. M. Richter, the head physician, just on the point of leaving. He politely returned with us, and showed us through the institution. The majority of the sick women were lodged in the country, but there were several then in the wards. There are two compartments in the hospital—one, for the reception of married women, founded by the Empress Maria, and which had on the day of our visit twenty patients; the other, for unmarried women, had thirty-two; but these numbers are far from representing the relative average; for we found that, since the commencement of the year, 361 of the former, and 1571 of the latter had been delivered in the hospital. The mortality of the mothers seems low, the average being $2\frac{6}{10}$ per cent. We noticed brass baths, of exquisite brightness, outside of each ward, and on inquiry learned that they were frequently used. Here, as in the Foundling Hospital department,

no questions are asked; the married woman only requires to produce proof of poverty to gain admission. The unmarried needs no proof, and is usually admitted, after delivery, with her child, into the Foundling Hospital to act as its nurse. There is an excellent system at work for training midwives; six years' residence is requisite before permission to practise is given, and these women generally obtain good employment from the government to go into the interior; about forty of such are annually prepared. From statistics with which Dr. M. Richter favoured us, we found that during ninety-six years (1764–1860) previous to 1860, 70,668 births had taken place, 45,162 of which occurred during Dr. Richter's residence in the hospital, in the twenty-eight years (1832–1860) he has had charge.

Of 42,555 children born in the Hospital, 21,944 boys, and 20,525 girls, were at once forwarded to the Foundling department, and only 86 were taken home by their mothers. From the valuable Tables furnished to us by Drs. Blumenthal and Richter, and which we have given in the Appendix, it would appear that of every hundred women received into Hospital only seven are married, from which it may be inferred that of the 42,555 children, 2979 were born in wedlock, and of these only 86 were taken home.

This last fact was the climax of the whole; such a statement would have been incredible on any other

authority. The children of the remainder were left to inherit, with the children of vice and shame, the comforts and the benefits of the Foundling Hospital.

Of the 45,162 women received, 1205 died in hospital, and 43,927 left the hospital well; showing a percentage of $2\frac{6}{10}$ of deaths.

Whatever opinion may be formed as to the utility of such institutions as Foundling Hospitals, it must be admitted that the mortality bills of the Russian Vospitatelnoi Doms contrast favourably with those of similar institutions in our own and other countries.

In the Moscow Dom twenty-one per cent. of the children die in the first two months spent in hospital; and during the remainder of the year thirty-four per cent. of the survivors perish in the country, making a mortality in the first year of forty-eight per cent.; so that of one hundred foundlings, only fifty-two live to commence their second year.

At the St. Petersburgh Dom the mortality during the first year is somewhat less, being only forty-two per cent.; so that of one hundred foundlings fifty-eight would commence their second year; and it is said that nearly one-third remain living at the commencement of their sixth year.

In the Foundling Hospital of Paris, the mortality is much greater than in the Doms of Russia, as only thirty-four children out of one hundred survive the horrors of the first year.

In the Foundling Hospital of London, founded in 1740, during the period of its greatest activity, 15,000 children were received in three years, and of these 4400 lived to be apprenticed.

But all other institutions must yield the disgraceful honour of killing most children in a given time to the celebrated Foundling Hospital of Dublin, the fearful mortality in which attracted the attention of the Irish Parliament in 1796.

We quote the following statement from the writings of the late Dr. Graves, of Dublin:—

"It would appear almost incredible what vast numbers of children were formerly lost, particularly in the ill-conducted institutions of former years. Among these, the Dublin Foundling Hospital is worthy of being recorded, to show the horrible consequences which result from gross mismanagement. I have read with feelings of sorrow and disgust the minutes published by a parliamentary committee on the state of this institution. It appears that during the space of twenty-one years, ending in 1796, ten thousand two hundred and seventy-two sick children were sent to the infirmary; out of these forty-five recovered. Dr. Bisset Hawkins, who makes this statement, does not mention the cause of this frightful mortality, which earned for the physician the soubriquet of Herod the Great. The true reason of the mortality was, that, to save trouble and expense, these unfortunate infants

were not provided with nurses, and that almost all of them were crowded into the sick ward, where, by being spoon-fed, they took the infection from each other. There was no nurse to give them the breast; and when they cried and became troublesome, they were dosed with laudanum, to keep them still. And the laudanum did succeed in keeping them still, for many of them never awoke. I would not cite this foul blot on medical practice, had it not been unparalleled in the history of the healing art; and did it not furnish a striking lesson to the managers of public institutions, showing to what an appalling extent abuses may exist in such establishments. Indeed, I will venture to assert that the institution of foundling hospitals has been, on the whole, productive of more harm than good. I pass over the circumstance of the child being deprived of the advantages of being suckled and attended by a mother, or by a nurse interested in its welfare; and shall only observe, that in every institution of the kind, where helpless infants are congregated in great numbers, the greatest attention and care cannot prevent a mortality far beyond the usual average under different circumstances; and hence it is that foundling hospitals are now almost entirely given up, not from any motive of paltry economy, but from the necessary tendency they have to occasion a vast destruction of human life."*

* "Studies in Physiology and Medicine," by the late Robert James Graves, M. D., F. R. S., p. 127.

Had the talented author of the foregoing lines been as well acquainted with the Foundling Hospitals of Russia as he was with the traditions of those of his own country, he could not have condemned those institutions so strongly on purely medical and hygienic grounds. We can testify that in the Hospitals both of Moscow and of St. Petersburgh the danger to which he alludes is well known and is most carefully guarded against.

If the nineteen different countries of Europe in which statistical returns are kept be arranged in the order of their number of illegitimate births, Bavaria will head the list with a percentage of twenty, and Sardinia will close it with a percentage of two; so that in Bavaria one out of every five persons you meet has had the misfortune to be born out of wedlock, and in Sardinia only one out of every fifty. Scotland stands eighth on the list, with a percentage of nine, as shown by the following Table of percentages:—

In 1856,	8·5	per cent.
1858,	8·8	,,
1859,	9·0	,,
1860,	9·1	,,
1861,	9·2	,,

England stands sixteenth on the same list, with a percentage of $6\frac{2}{3}$ of illegitimate births, as is shown by the following Table from the Registrar-General's returns:—

In 1856,	6·5	per cent.
1857,	6·5	,,
1858,	6·6	,,
1859,	6·5	,,
1860,	6·4	,,

If London be compared with Edinburgh and some of the large towns upon the Continent, the following result appears:*—

London,	3·7	per cent. of illegitimacy.	
Edinburgh,	7·6	,,	,,
Madrid,	21·1	,,	,,
Paris,	26·3	,,	,,
Vienna, Lemberg, Prague,	50·0	,,	,,
Moscow,	51·2†	,,	,,

The preceding Tables show the tendency of Foundling Hospitals to promote illegitimacy, a fact which is well known to statisticians.

* "Observations upon the statistics of illegitimacy," by W. G. Lumley, Esq.

† We have calculated the percentage for Moscow as follows:—

The birth rate for all Russia is $\frac{1}{24}$th, or one birth per annum for every 24 of the population, that is, since the male and female populations are equal, one birth for every 12 of the female population. The population of Moscow and births registered were as follow in the year 1860:—

Males,	240,512
Females,	145,035
Births,	19,112
Admissions to Dom,	13,211

The births naturally belonging to Moscow are $\frac{145035}{12} = 12{,}086$; subtracting this from the total number of births 19,112, we have 7026 as the number of births registered in Moscow but not properly belonging to it. Deducting 7026 from the admissions to the Dom, 13,211, we obtain 6185 as the total number of admissions to the Dom that belonged properly to Moscow; comparing this number with 12,086, the total births belonging to Moscow, we readily find $\frac{618500}{12086} = 51{\cdot}17$ per cent. of illegitimate births.

Thus in France, in the districts not provided with Foundling Hospitals, although the percentage of illegitimate births was only eight per cent. previous to the foundation of such institutions, yet it rapidly rose to 35 per cent. when a premium for vice was offered by the amiable but ill-informed philanthropists who introduced Foundling Hospitals in that country.

It is urged by some that infanticide prevails in countries not provided with Foundling Hospitals, and Russia has been justified for attempting to preserve as much human life as possible, an article more precious to her than to most nations, in consequence of her deficiency of population. We have already given grounds for believing that more children are slain by Foundling Hospitals than by the crime or neglect of their parents in countries where such institutions are discouraged; nevertheless, it would be unwise to conceal from ourselves the awful fact that the crime of infanticide is on the increase among us.

Some persons have estimated the number of inquests on murdered children in London at 297 in eighteen months, and others have estimated it as high as one per day.* On such a subject the present Coroner for

* A parliamentary return obtained this year, on the motion of Mr. Cox, the member for Finsbury, exhibits 1104 cases of inquests in the

Middlesex is an authority; in the month of October, last, "at an inquest held in the Marylebone workhouse, touching the death of a newly-born infant, Dr. Lankester, the Coroner, took occasion to explain some observations made by him on a former occasion with reference to infanticide in the metropolis. He said it seemed to be supposed he had intended to convey the impression that the average number of inquests held in the central division of Middlesex, concerning infants found dead, was nearly one a day for the whole year. Now, he was not prepared to say that it was even as high as one every other day, from year's end to year's end; though there were times when he held an inquest of this kind nearly every day. He had held a very large number of them within a period of three months, and he feared that the return for the year would be very high. He was informed that no less

metropolis on children under two years of age dying under circumstances that demanded inquiry. Of these, verdicts were returned of—

Wilful murder in,	66	cases.
Manslaughter,	5	,,
Found dead,	141	,,
Suffocation (unexplained),	131	,,
Suffocation (accidental),	147	,,
Neglect, want, cold, exposure, and natural disease,	614	,,
Total,	1104	,,

than thirty-two of those cases had been brought under the notice of the medical officers of the Marylebone workhouse alone, within a period of twenty-seven months. He did not mean to say that there was a greater disposition towards the crime of infanticide in London than was to be found in other capitals; but it had been stated to him, by persons who had made some inquiry into the subject, that this crime was of proportionately more frequent occurrence in London than in Continental cities."

With these awkward facts staring us in the face, it would ill become Englishmen to indulge in too severe a censure of the institutions of other countries. It is true that one system may be considered as chargeable to individual responsibility, while the other is fostered and encouraged by the nation; however, advice, such as we are fond of giving, either on morals or politics, tendered by one country to another, is properly to be measured by the standard of the poet who sings:—

> "The priest calls the lawyer a cheat,
> The lawyer beknaves the divine;
> And the statesman, because he's so great,
> Thinks his trade as honest as mine!"

In addition to the Foundling, and the Lying-in-Hospitals, the latter of which is made subservient to the interests of medical education in Moscow, there are many

other hospitals in which diseases may be studied. The following are the principal:—

1. L'hopital de St. Marie.
2. L'hopital des Enfants Malades.
3. L'hopital de St. Paul.
4. L'hopital des Princes Goldtzine.
5. L'hopital de la Ville.
6. L'hopital pour les Ouvriers.
7. L'hopital de St. Catherine.
8. Les Cliniques de l'Université.
9. L'hopital des Comtes Cheremetieff.
10. Le Grand Hopital Militaire.
11. L'hopital de Police.

The Medical School of Moscow is only a branch of the St. Petersburgh Medico-Chirurgical Academy; but the University of Moscow has its medical faculty quite independent of this Academy—an advantage that is not enjoyed by the University of St. Petersburgh.

This Academy confers degrees in Medicine, Surgery, and the Veterinary Art, a privilege that before its foundation belonged only to the Universities of Moscow, St. Petersburgh, and Kharkoff. It was founded by the Great Catherine.

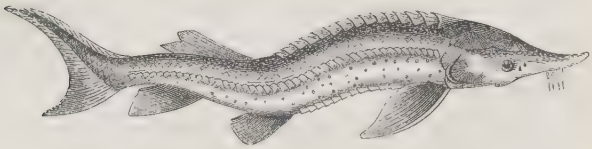
The course of study for the degree of M. D. extends over a period of five years; but notwithstanding the government patronage which is lavishly bestowed upon its graduates; of the average number of sixty, who pass through it each year at St. Petersburgh, very few take the degree of Doctor in Medicine and Surgery.

From the time of the Great Peter (who operated for dropsy with his own imperial hands, upon a refractory Frau Borst, who had refused to submit to the surgeons), all the Russian Tzars have favoured the study of medicine in Russia; yet, somehow it does not thrive; and with the single brilliant exception of Pirogoff, of Crimean celebrity, all the great physiologists and surgeons of Russia are Germans; and the University of Dorpat, in Livonia, which is German in its foundation and ideas, is now the most famous nursery of the healing art in the Empire.

It is quite possible that the attempt made by Catherine, in the founding of the Medico-Chirurgical Academy, to interfere with the medical teaching of the universities, has retarded instead of promoting the study of medicine in Russia, which thrives best in the free air of general science and literature, such as universities provide.

On our return from the Vospitatelnoi Dom, we went in the afternoon to the Troitzky Traktir, the most celebrated Russian restaurant in Moscow; the waiters were almost countless, dressed in spotless white frocks and wide trousers, the former fitting tightly round the throat and enclosed at the waist by a red cord, a towel being thrown over the right shoulder, and the linen of the frock being without crease or fold. The cooking was excellent, superior to any we have yet met with: a dish composed of a young Sterlet, about ten inches

long, which was alive when the order for dinner was given, exceeded anything we had previously tasted; it was dressed with pickles and rich sauce. The Sterlet is a description of Sturgeon, but never exceeds ten or twelve pounds in weight, indeed we have been told that eight pounds is considered a large fish; they are taken in great quantities in the Volga, and brought in specially adapted boats to Moscow; they are invariably kept alive till required for use; we had some brought up for our inspection, and they were as lively as if only just taken out of the Volga. Like the



Sturgeon, the Sterlet has no vertebral bones, and resembles it in form and other particulars. The little sculptured bony plates that cover its gills are exceedingly curious and beautiful. For dessert we had a dish which we record for imitation at home—sliced pine apple, peaches, apricots, a few red and white grapes and currants, with clarified syrup poured over the whole a quarter of an hour before use, and served in a glass dish. There were many rooms, and all well filled; at the table next to us sat several gentlemen who con-

versed in French, though evidently Russians. The Prince's visit was the sole topic of conversation; and amongst the many anecdotes told, we gathered that His Royal Highness had during his short sojourn dined at the Troitsky Traktir, and on entering the room invited all such gentlemen as were then present to join his party. The dinner was the best which the cuisine of this far-famed establishment could serve; and if we might judge by the pleasure with which our neighbours referred to it, this impromptu and most unexpected hospitality was appreciated, not only by those Muscovites who had the good fortune to be present, but by the larger number who had only heard of their neighbours' good luck. After dinner we strolled round the Kremlin, and got some very effective views of it; from the bridge, especially, we thought we got the finest we had yet seen. Great preparations were being made for the coming visit of the Emperor; lamps were being suspended all round the outside of the Kremlin walls, while in the gardens below erections for fireworks were being put up. We have been informed that there is a city tax for these frequent illuminations, and that it is most cheerfully paid by all; they are on the very grandest scale, and take place under military direction; thousands of Roman candles and rockets are used on a single night, and as many as fifty thousand men are said to be employed in the proceedings.

We crossed the old clothes market on our way, crowded with buyers and sellers, talking, bargaining, and quarrelling over wares which scarce deserved the name of clothes; it was a curious sight, and we were struck by the almost total absence of women. We were glad to get out of this place, and to find ourselves once more on the wide gravelled walk which surrounds the Kremlin; the church bells now pealed out in every direction; deep, heavy notes came rolling in contrast with the higher notes of their smaller companions, till it seemed as if all the bells in the city were competing for the mastery. The din was fearful, and such as could be heard only in Holy Mother Moscow, with its 500 churches. The people answered the summons, and might be seen hastening from all quarters to their favourite churches. Conspicuous above all the domes and minarets on every church, we observed the golden open-worked cross springing from the crescent, and generally of large proportions and fine workmanship. We entered a few of the smaller places of worship. The service seemed the same in all, and generally concluded by the congregation crowding up to some richly bound sacred book, some picture dressed with gold and silver, or some massive cross, and kissing it before retiring from the church, dropping as they passed a kopeek on the books which the beggars lining the entrance held in their hands, the men on the right, and the women on the left. Others of

the churches were closed, and these, we found, were winter churches. It appears it is not unusual to have a winter and a summer church close together for the greater comfort of the congregation, which may possibly to some slight extent account for the great number of churches in Moscow. In our stroll, we passed through the St. Nicholas Gate, just as the large lamp which hung before the sacred Picture was being lowered to be trimmed. We paused, with others, to watch the operation, and fancied that the presence of the lamp on the footway increased the reverence of the passers-by; for the bowing became incessant, and continued till the keeper, with the aid of a little winch, hoisted it again to its place. This picture is regarded as being of a peculiarly sacred character from the time that the French attempted to blow it up when temporarily masters of Moscow, but utterly failed to stir it, not even the glass that covered it having been injured by the explosion. More and more we become impressed with the singular reverence paid to pictures in Russia; they are mixed up in a peculiar way with the religious ceremonies and every-day life of the Russian. To deprive him of them would sap the very foundation of his faith; they are to him what the beacon is to the storm-tossed mariner, or the finger-post to the benighted traveller.

The night looked cloudy when we got back to our hotel, and our guide told us rain was at hand; and

sure enough it came soon—such rain as we have seldom seen. Moscow is very dry, the rainfall amounting only to seventeen inches; for many weeks together no rain falls, but, when it does come, it pours with great intensity, rarely lasting long. In an hour the stars again peeped out, and the night was fine as usual. This makes the sixth day on which rain has fallen since we left Liverpool, and the majority of these have been marked by a short shower only. On the whole, we have been very fortunate, and hope we may carry back to England with us our good luck in this respect.

We had seen but little of the interior of the churches of the Kremlin, and therefore set aside the early hours of the following day for that purpose. Breakfast being over, we were ready for our guide at eight o'clock, and soon after were wending our way to the Kremlin. The stream of people, too, seemed setting in that direction; there was more than the usual amount of blessing and crossing at each shrine; the city, in fact, seemed under some unusual fit of devotion, which led us to conclude that something above the common was going on. Yesterday the shops were nearly all open, and traders crowded the streets; this morning the shops were all closed, and the traders have joined the crowds hurrying to the churches. It was the Apple Festival, and one of the most important in the Russian calendar. There are many holy days observed by the

Russian Church, but the most prominent are the Honey Festival, on the 1st of August, and the Apple Feast. Both are peasant festivals, and much regarded; at the former the honey is blessed, and at the latter the apple. No Russian ever thinks of eating an apple before the 6th of August (old style), when the day's ceremony has blessed the fruit—a restriction which must be attended with very good results in a country predisposed to cholera. The Cathedral of the Repose, Uspenski Sabor, was the first we entered; and the congregation was pressing forward to the priests, who stood in front of the Ikonostast. The leading priest, magnificently dressed, held a gold and diamond-studded cross to all who presented themselves to imprint upon it their eager kiss. On his right stood another, who had dishes of blessed apples on a table before him; and we observed that all who had kissed the cross received an apple. The chanting was very good. From this scene we turned to examine the church; it is the most sacred in Moscow, and has consequently been the recipient of many a costly offering. Its interior decoration is of the richest character, the walls being literally laden with gold and silver; round the church for about twelve feet high there are sacred paintings, embossed over with bright and dead gold, and hung round with precious stones of great value, chiefly uncut, some of the emeralds being of very large size. Each figure was that

of some favourite saint, for before each, groups worshipped and numberless candles burned. The church was a blaze of light, and looked very brilliant. The gold screen was unusually high and massive looking, though open-worked, and relieved by paintings of the apostles. The head of one of the pictures exceeded all the others in the number and size of the precious stones, and we pointed inquiringly, calling the guide's attention to it; but he checked us immediately, pulling down our hands at the same time. We could not have committed a greater disrespect to the picture. We might freely walk through the churches during service, and, so long as we did not interfere with the worship, no one would interfere with us—a liberality of feeling we have had many opportunities of testing, for no signs of displeasure or disapprobation had ever reached us; but pointing with the finger, or making a sign with the lip, appear to be an offence not easily forgiven. The Psalmist tells us, "They shoot out the lip, they shake the head," "they say, Aha! aha!" and there can be no doubt that this Eastern mark of scorn is still regarded as such by the Russians. Owing to service going on, we failed to see the Bible, which has on its cover pure emeralds nearly two inches long.

The Church of the Annunciation is a small and somewhat dark one; it also was crowded with worshippers,

who kept perpetually bowing and crossing—the effect was rather ludicrous than otherwise; the floor is paved with cut jaspers and agates, and the gold in the church, from having become very much discoloured, looks so like brass, that it escaped the cupidity of the French soldiers when they plundered all the other churches. As you turn from the central square of the Kremlin, to leave it by the Spass Vorota, having walked with hat in hand through the celebrated Redeemer's gate, a singular and most beautiful church arrests your attention in the open space to the right, outside the Kremlin walls; this is the famous Church of St. Basil, of Moscow, a mad hermit of the sixteenth century, who, after the fashion of the Jewish prophets, walked almost naked about the streets of Moscow, and had the courage to reprove the vice and tyrannous cruelty of Ivan the Terrible. The church was built by Ivan, to commemorate the conquest of Kazan, and, according to a well-known tradition, the architect's eyes were put out, on the completion of the building, by order of the hateful Tzar, to prevent the possibility of his building such another house of God for any other master.

The so-called mad Basil, the stern reprover of imperial cruelty, lies buried in this church, which is called, by the Moujiks, after his well-remembered name, instead of that fantastic name given to it by the tyrant, "Protection of our Lady."

Forster & Co. Lith. Dublin.

CHURCH OF St BASIL OF MOSCOW

In Russia, "Our Lady" protects the Tzar, and St. Basil protects the Moujik—may God protect the right.

Crowds of peasants, holding the blessed apples in their hands, flocked at the time of our visit into the most sacred of the many chapels of the church, in the corner of which St. Basil sleeps, and kissed with unmistakeable fervour his iron chains and collar, which hang over the tomb that contains his bones.

The Church of St. Basil is unquestionably the most beautiful in Moscow: and standing in an open space, with its twenty towers of every shape and colour, it forms the most attractive and Eastern-looking object in the Kremlin: it has nine distinct chapels, in which service can be performed at the same time without any one interfering with the other, a fact which we had an opportunity of witnessing for ourselves.

On the left we passed the armoury and arsenal, where there are numerous cannon ostentatiously displayed as taken during Russian campaigns. We failed to discover any taken from the English. One immense gun, cast in Moscow, is shown with balls thirty inches in diameter; it is said to have been once fired, which is very questionable.

One of the peculiarities of Russian prejudices that strikes a stranger most is their hatred of the Poles, a feeling which is founded on the ancient rivalry of the kindred races, and on the difference of their religious

beliefs. The anti-Papal spirit in Russia is unquestionably even more political than religious, and was produced in that country by the attempt made by Polish Catholics to force their creed upon the Russians at the point of the sword. The chanting of the Latin mass in the Kremlin in 1605, and the expulsion of the Poles from Moscow in 1613, by Prince Bojarsky, are the events that impressed upon the Russian people their political dislike to the Latin Church. Holy Mother Moscow was in the hands of the Polish troops, the Uspenski Sabor was polluted with the presence of an organ, and the Latin mass was chanted with instrumental music—the sign of the cross was made, shocking to relate, with one finger only, and from left to right, and was repeated only once in each benediction, instead of three several times. The Old Believers, who make the holy sign with two fingers only, forgot their animosity against their brethren who make it with three fingers; and both parties joined to expel from the sacred Kremlin the so-called heretics from Poland, who had the audacity to bless themselves from left to right.

The sacred picture of the Redeemer, which had formerly hung in the Spass Vorota, or Redeemer's Gate, was removed from its place, and marched at the head of Bojarsky's troops, as they issued from the Troitzsky Convent, which had become the final stronghold of the conquered Russians.

Forster & Co. Lith, Dublin.

THE SPASS VOROTÀ AND VOZNESENSKOI NUNNERY

Providence favoured the brave patriots; the cruel Poles were expelled from Holy Moscow, and the sacred picture replaced with greater honours than ever in the Spass Vorota. No Russian, from the Emperor down to the humblest Moujik, will pass through that gateway without uncovering his head, and carrying his hat in his hand; and no stranger dare.

It is two centuries and a half since the Poles filled the Cathedral with their organs and Latin chants, yet the gratitude of Russians to the sacred picture that saved them from the Poles seems even livelier than their devotion to the picture of St. Nicholas that saved them from the French. We believe that a true Russian considers the Te Deum of the Poles to be as great a desecration of the Kremlin, as were the horse shambles of the infidel French.

Having returned through the Redeemer's Gate we reached the Voznesenskoi Nunnery, close beside it, as shown in our Plate, and entered the church; the service was performed by nuns, and was read with great rapidity; there were several coffins covered with velvet on the right and left, in which no doubt were the remains of former mother abbesses; the dress of the nuns is very peculiar and becoming.

We had now gratified to the full our desire of seeing churches, and we turned to the terrace to have one last look at this singular city. Having returned to the hotel, we paid our bill, hired two Droschkies to convey

ourselves and luggage to the railway station, and at noon started for St. Petersburgh, carrying with us the most favourable impressions of Moscow. We took our places in the sofa saloon, which holds comfortably six persons; we were five in number—a Russian prince from Tobolsk, who could speak nothing but Russ; and a lady, the wife of a general, who was travelling with him, who took care to inform us, in good French, of the great wealth and high station of the prince; a young naval Russian officer, Lieutenant R., and ourselves, completed the number in our compartment. We found the Lieutenant very agreeable, clever, and well-informed, speaking English well; he commands the "Opeet," the only iron-plated gun-boat in the Russian service, and which we afterwards saw at St. Petersburgh. The principle on which she is constructed was devised by the Grand Duke Constantine; she is planked with sixteen inches of teak, and covered with four and a half inches of iron, has no masts, and carries one gun pointed forward, and can fire only point blank; the fore-part of the vessel forms a submerged beak, or ram; she carries seventy men, but has no shelter on deck for steersman or officers, except a rifle ball-proof half-inch iron screen or bulwark. He informed us that flogging was done away with in the Russian navy, and imprisonment substituted, and that the knout was now abolished in Russia; the navy at present is greatly reduced, and a great many

of the officers have been scattered to their homes, which is a cause of much dissatisfaction; the want of means compels this step as a necessary economy.

The last war has evidently exhausted the resources of Russia; in every department we found the same effort to retrench, and years must elapse before she is in a position to resume an aggressive policy.

Our naval friend had been in Moscow during Prince Alfred's short visit, and bore testimony to the golden opinions which his liberality at the Troitsky Traktir had won him, and also to the good feeling with which the visit of England's naval Prince was reciprocated by Russian officers, more particularly those of the naval service,—adding significantly that, according to a Russian proverb, when two friends have a disagreement and quarrel, it is said that "a black cat has run between them," this had been the case with Russia and England, but he hoped no black cat would ever again run between us. We suggested that the black cat in this case might have been "the crow in the eagle's nest"—a remark which was duly appreciated and responded to by our friend, who observed, like Dr. Primrose, that he had heard the phrase before.

The journey passed pleasantly, in chatting, eating, drinking, and sleeping; ample time was given for all, at least three hours being set apart on the road for feasting, as there were four formal repasts of the most solid character, in addition to which, at numerous in-

termediate stations, the passengers seemed to partake of slight refreshments; time was given not only for eating, but for enjoying a cigar afterwards. It is, however, we were informed, in contemplation to expedite the train by four hours, which will interfere somewhat with the stomachs of the Russian travellers.

At five o'clock next morning the train stops for tea; all turn out and take the glass, with lemon; the gentlemen light their cigars, and the ladies whiff their cigarettes. At length a bright gilded dome is seen far away, shining through a smoky cloud; it is St. Izak. The guards cross themselves repeatedly in gratitude, and we shoot into the station. We drive with our luggage to the steamer "Grefveberg," in which we had taken our berths for Stockholm, make ourselves comfortable, and cross the river to Miss Benson's boarding-house for breakast. It is kept by two very kindly English ladies, and bears a very high reputation for cleanliness and comfort, and is the chief resort of Englishmen who visit this capital. Indeed, it is said to be the only hotel possessing any English comfort in the city. After breakfast we paid some farewell visits, got permission to leave Russia, which we had applied for before starting for Moscow, and for which we paid 7½ silver roubles, and then drove once more round the noble Izak Place, and up the gay Nevskoi Prospekt. Habit had not made the churches look less beautiful, the streets less animated,

the palaces less colossal, the statues less artistic and noble, the public buildings less grand, or the squares and boulevards less imposing than when we first drove through them. We had no reasons for altering our first impressions; and we left St. Petersburgh more than ever convinced that the nation which could originate so great a work would, under all circumstances, protect and carry out the designs of the illustrious founder.

CHAPTER XIV.

ST. PETERSBURGH TO STOCKHOLM.

LIFE ON BOARD THE "GREFVEBERG"—THE WHIP AT A POST-HOUSE—THE KNOUT AT KUTEIS—RUSSIAN JUSTICE—BIRTHS, MARRIAGES, AND DEATHS IN RUSSIA—REVAL—HELSINGFORS ÂBO—STOCKHOLM.

We left St. Petersburgh at noon, and were fortunate enough to meet with good and varied company during the voyage to Stockholm, which lasted for three days and eight hours. After dinner on each day the conversation was generally very lively, and all seemed disposed to talk, with the exception of a few to whom the act of digestion appeared to be a serious and solemn affair, not to be lightly attempted, and when once undertaken, to be carried on with due gravity and in silence. The silent diners, however, smoked much, and though less demonstrative than their neighbours, seemed always to have made the most of their dinner. The conversation was conducted in Russian, English, French, German, and Swedish, and occasionally other

tongues were heard, when the conversation took a philosophical turn. On one occasion, Hungarian, Polish, Finnish, Lettish, and Irish, were added to the medley. The loudest, most persistent, and longest winded talkers at the table included Baron H. of Reval, Baron D. of Dantzig, Mr. W. of Stockholm, a Russian lady with a little black-eyed boy, and we must add, our friend the Doctor.

Our life on board was as follows:—Coffee at seven, dejeûner at ten, dinner at two, tea at seven, supper at nine P. M., after which we retired to an uncomfortable sleep on short sofas, surrounded by an intolerable medley of noises, such as coaling, serenading a bride who was on board, fraternizing with the Swedish Opera Company who joined us at Helsingfors, dogs barking, children crying, cats mewing, and all the indescribable noises incident to a crowded steamer making a smooth water passage, and occasionally lying alongside the quay of a lively town.

The faces of our fellow-travellers at table formed an endless and interesting study, and we could readily distinguish the traveller bent on business from the tourist with his case map and note book. There were some faces also on which sorrow and care had drawn their hard pencillings, and some that poetry and music called their own. A Russian lady, from Tobolsk, with cold, grey eyes—travelling to Paris with her little boy, a lovely child of three years old, the picture of

health, with coal-black eyes, and a Russian hat, trimmed with gaudy ribbons, and dressed in skins—confided to the Doctor her sorrow, during the uproar of the general conversation. Her little son was sick, always crying, and had constant pain in the region of the stomach. She was married fourteen years, and had lost several children. To preserve this her latest and dearest treasure, she had undertaken the long journey to Paris, where she hoped to find the medical skill requisite to cure her son, which she had failed to meet with in her own country. The Doctor expressed the opinion that the little fellow was cutting his molars, and suffering from the effects of the cakes and wine with which she liberally plied him, and that there was nothing serious the matter with him. The only result of his candour was that he was sensibly depreciated in her good opinion, and her determination to see a sympathizing physician was increased.—"Go then my good lady," moralized the Doctor; "you will easily purchase with your Russian gold the kind of sympathy you seek. Some well advertised quack will cure your child, by the help of nature and a good constitution, and you yourself will add another to the long catalogue of dupes, which in medicine, as in religion, always follow the loudest talkers and the largest promisers."

A Swedish mother sat beside the Russian; she also had her care—a little girl of ten months old. We scarcely required to be told that she was the prima

donna of the Stockholm Opera; the full outline of her throat, resembling that of a canary in full song, caused by the exercise of her laryngeal muscles, marked her as a songstress,—but, alas! her maternal duties had deprived her of the low notes of her voice, and left her only the upper two-thirds of its compass unimpaired. The poor singer fretted at her power of earning a livelihood for her husband and child being impaired, and was truly grateful when assured by the Doctor that her control over the low notes would return with the cessation of her maternal duties to the little girl.

Another lady, also Russian, young, beautiful, and highly educated, had her own tale of care to tell. She had married a Russian cavalry officer, of the Lutheran faith, and had wished to have her little child baptized in its father's creed; but this had been forbidden by her own father, who occupied a high position in the Russian service, being governor of an important province. It was contrary to the Russian law, and could not be allowed. The result was, that the little child remained unbaptized; for the Russian mother, though a devout Greek, had evidently not a high regard for the learning or intelligence of her own priests. These ladies, each unconscious of the others' grief, cherished their own; and caused us to reflect philosophically on the selfishness of grief, which always thinks no sorrow is like its own.

As most of our fellow-passengers were either Russians, or had spent many years in Russia, our conversation after dinner naturally turned on the country we were leaving; and we learned many curious circumstances and stories, which only a long residence in the country could have taught us. The general opinion seemed to be that Russia was soon to pass from the dominion of the whip under that of the rouble—or, in other words, that the reign of corruption, such as had characterized England under her Bacons and Walpoles, would shortly replace in Russia the tyranny of older times.

"There is no doubt," said one of the passengers, a well-informed Pole, "that the regime of the whip is happily becoming extinct of late, but if you would like to have a good illustration of its use I will give you one.

"Some years ago, a Russian official, holding a high position abroad, had occasion to return to St. Petersburgh, and persuaded his secretary, Signor P., a Roman by birth, and descendant of descendants of the hoarse-voiced 'plebs Romana,' to accompany him. Having arrived at a post-house on the journey, late in the evening, the Russian proceeded to visit an old friend in the neighbourhood, and commended Signor P. to the kind offices of the post-house keeper, to provide him with a bed. Now, there is only one bed in a Russian post-house, and this was placed at the service of

the Italian stranger, while the master of the house sought sleep in a neighbouring hayloft. The wearied Italian retired to rest, more Italico in puris naturalibus, and had commenced to dream of Rome, illuminations, and maccaroni, when, as ill luck would have it, a great Russian general, travelling on business of much importance to himself, arrived in frost and darkness at the post-house, to seek a change of horses. His naturally grim temper was soured by cold and the want of votka, and his fierce beard projected, stiff with ice, from his jaws and chin,

> "'In cut and die so like a tile,
> A sudden view it would beguile;
> The upper part whereof was whey,
> The nether orange, mixed with grey.'

"This doughty hero rushed, whip in hand, into the post-house, and called for votka and horses—again he called votka and horses, but neither came, nor did the master of the post appear. 'Ha! the rascal sleeps,' thought he, kicking open the door of the little bedroom and pulling down the clothes from the prostrate form of the sleeping Roman. The smooth, yellow hide of the unhappy Secretary would have tempted a cooler man than the Russian General, who immediately brought the lash of his whip into contact with the substance before him.

"The Italian did not require a second invitation, but, jumping up, commenced to expostulate with his tor-

mentor in the purest Roman, which was perfectly unintelligible to the Russian.

"'Ha! shamming mad? I shall teach you your duty!' exclaimed the General, flourishing the terrible whip. At this moment the postmaster appeared, and informed the General that he had horsewhipped the Secretary of Prince G.; the General, in consternation, demanded the price of the Secretary, and offered 1000 roubles to hush up the affair; but the frightened Roman, though he accepted the money, refused all offers of apology, and having packed up his trunk, fled from accursed Russia, and now tells the story of his wrongs on the banks of the Tiber."

"That may be regarded as the pleasant side of the whip, if such an implement has a pleasant side," said the Doctor; "but the following story, which I have on the authority of an eye-witness, will show what a fearful thing the whip is when used officially; and that it is not long ago since it has been in use in Russia."

"While out at Kuteis, in the Caucasus, on the 24th October, 1859, buying provisions, which consisted of baked eggs and black bread, for my journey to the Black Sea, I was told that a man was to be knouted in the market-place that day. I went down, and found a guard of soldiers surrounding a platform, on which was erected a thick post and an inclined plane, on which I supposed the criminal was to be placed. How-

ever, I was mistaken, it was only for ornament, as he was brought in a cart, and tied face downwards to another inclined plane, which was only about three feet from the ground. The flogger then came in with the knout in his hand, which consisted of a short handle, about a foot long, and an inch and half in diameter, to which was fastened the thong, about the same length and thickness. It branched into three lashes, each about five feet long, and the thickness of my little finger, with three pieces of hooked iron, about an inch long, on the end of each lash. The flogger (who stood about three feet from the criminal at the side) was a powerful fellow, and had been sentenced for some crime to Siberia, but was liberated on undertaking to perform this punishment in the whole district for twenty-five years—and a busy time he had of it. First he held up the lash, and made a speech, as I suppose, telling the crime committed. He then brought the knout down, like a sledge-hammer, on the fellow's back, which was quite bare, his dress consisting only of a pair of trousers and a high frieze cap, which was tied over his ears. At first he whined most desperately after each blow, his body seeming to bound from the board like a piece of gutta-percha. His mouth was wide open, and his tongue hanging out. Altogether he reminded me greatly of the pictures of the devil in the wayside chapels of Italy. There was a minute or more between the blows; but after

the first ten he seemed almost insensible, his body being merely convulsed, like an eel's, after each. When he had received thirty lashes, the flogger pulled him higher on the plane, he having slipped down, tightened the ropes which bound him, and having settled him, beat to the other side, so that his back might be cut in diamonds; but, notwithstanding the severity of the blows, no blood was drawn, except when his back was struck with the heavy top of the lash, which quite tore the flesh away; but that seldom occurred. After fifty blows, the flogger thought the punishment was complete, and proceeded to unbind him, while the doctor poured water over his face, and partially revived him. It was a most horrid sight, as his eyes were darting out of his head, and his mouth was wide open, and his tongue out, quivering, trying to catch a drop of water. However, his punishment was not yet finished, as the officer called out that he had ten more lashes to get. So he was tied down again, and got them, apparently without much suffering. He was then taken off the board; and his back, which had been exposed all the time to a baking sun, greatly resembled an underdone beefsteak. He was unable to stand, but was lifted to the steps of the platform, where he was branded with an instrument like a cupping machine, on both cheeks and forehead, with the letters V. O. K. (murderer), which were then rubbed in with gunpowder. While this was being done, he

shook like an aspen leaf each time he was touched, from the nervous condition in which such severe punishment had left him. He was taken off in a cart, sitting on a bench, supported by two soldiers, the drummers playing what I imagined to be the 'Russian Rogue's March.' I was told that his back would be pickled when brought to the hospital, to prevent bad symptoms setting in; and in three weeks after he would have to set out to walk to Siberia in irons, to work in the mines, where, after such a flogging, I was told they seldom live longer than ten or fifteen weeks. This prisoner was guilty of having murdered three persons—one, a rich merchant, whom he robbed on the highway, a few stations off; therefore his punishment was more severe than the ordinary knouting, which I was informed was only twenty-five lashes."

When the impression produced by these stories of the reign of the whip in Russia had subsided, some of the company illustrated the regime of the rouble, by narrating anecdotes of bribery that had come under their own cognizance.

The judges were said to be all underpaid, and not to have enough to live upon according to their rank; and they are consequently allowed, like our own Lord Bacon, to make up the deficiency by contributions from the suitors in their courts; this practice is usual in nearly every department of the State; it is said, however, that the present Emperor is determined to

alter this by a more liberal scale of remuneration, and by punishing severely all who cheat or receive bribes. An ordinance was in preparation for improving the administration of justice, which is frightfully defective.

It is said to be not unusual for plaintiff and defendant to wear waistcoats with six pockets, containing severally ten, twenty, thirty, fifty, seventy-five, one hundred roubles, and on some favourable opportunity invite the judge to help himself to a pinch of snuff, whereupon his worship dips his fingers into whichever pocket he thinks suits the justice of the case, and withdraws the neatly folded note with as much skill as a physician conceals his well-earned fee.

On one occasion our informant was indicted for striking one of his workmen, whereby the man had lost one of his teeth; the defendant had omitted to use the pockets, the evidence was conclusive, and sentence was about being passed, when he succeeded in getting the case adjourned; in the meantime he put on the charmed waistcoat; the case came on; the vacant space for an incisor in the plaintiff's mouth was pronounced to be an old one, and the unfortunate man narrowly escaped punishment for bringing so unjust an accusation. In time the man became penitent, and was again taken into his old employment, first expressing his great regret at having lost both his place and his money; he had only given five roubles, but his master had given ten.

It would be almost impossible to record all the curious and interesting stories of Russian life and manners that were related by our pleasant companions on board the "Grefveberg." We shall, therefore, only attempt to chronicle the following picture of Russian Baptisms, Marriages, and Funerals, which were graphically told by a highly educated Swede, who had passed many years of his life in Russia.

Baptisms.—On the birth of the child, the priest is informed, and says a mass for the mother and child. Within a week, one godfather and one godmother must be provided, who are thereafter regarded as relations of the family. No linen shirt can be put on the child before baptism, but a baptismal shirt is prepared, and a cross is suspended from the neck with a red ribbon, if a girl, and blue, if a boy. The font contains lukewarm water, and has three candles burning around it. The priest, in vestments, commences the service by making the sign of the cross on the godfather, godmother, and baby, and by burning incense; and gives the godfather and godmother lighted candles. They repeat the creed after the priest, who then directs them to spit out and blow three times, at the same time saying, "I renounce the devil." During this time, they turn their backs to the altar, and their faces towards the door.

The priest then takes the child from the godfather, passing his left hand between its legs, from the front,

and holding it by the back; his right hand is placed on the face of the child—his thumb in the right ear, and his little finger in the left—his hand covering the face and mouth. Holding the infant thus, he plunges it naked three times into the water, immersing it completely, saying, "I baptize thee in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost." He then gives it back to the godfather, blowing over it three times, and saying, "Receive the Holy Ghost."

He then gives the godfather a piece of wax, and with a pair of scissors cuts off some of the child's hair, which the godfather kneads into the wax, and throws into the font of warm water. He then, with the holy oil, makes the sign of the cross on all the important members of the body—ears, eyes, mouth, forehead, hands, feet, &c.; this done, a procession is formed, to walk round the font three times, the priest leading, with singing and prayers.

The litany is then read, and other prayers, and the service is ended. Money is paid for water, candles, priest, sexton, &c.

The parents can in no case be present in the place where the baptism is performed. The baby receives the sacrament of the holy eucharist about six weeks after its birth. None but persons professing the true religion can stand godfather for a Russian male child in the Greek Church; but no difficulty is raised with respect to acting as godfather for a female child, as

such are considered to be unclean; but, by a payment of from ten roubles to one thousand, according to the rank and means of the heretic, he may stand for a male child, provided he consents to spit and blow away the devil three times.

Marriages.—On the day before the wedding, the bride goes with her bridesmaids to the bath, whither the bridegroom has previously sent ointments and scents for her use; the bride during her ablutions singing and crying, in which she is assisted by her bridesmaids.

Before the bride leaves her father's house, she kneels down, kisses her father's and mother's feet, thanks them for their care and education of her, deplores her faults, and asks their forgiveness. The picture of the guardian saint (a cross or likeness) is taken down from the wall, and the sign of the cross is made with it over the bride's head by her father, who blesses and kisses her at the same time, and wishes her good luck. The bride wears orange flowers and a veil, and is accompanied by her bridesmaids to the church, where the bridegroom awaits her, having already gone through the same ceremony with his own father and mother.

In the church, the bridegroom's friends stand on the right, and those of the bride on the left. If they are rich, the whole church is illuminated. The reading desk is placed in the middle of the church, on a carpet.

Singing commences on the arrival of the bride. The priest hands an ornamental candle to the bride and bridegroom, who commence crossing themselves and praying.

Two gold rings are given to the priest, and blessed by him. The sexton then hands the priest two golden or silver crowns, adorned with precious stones and pictures of the saints. The priest gives the crowns to the bridegroom and bride, to kiss the pictures, making the sign of the cross, and places them afterwards on their heads. When the crowns are placed on their heads, they then step upon a piece of red silk placed on the carpet in front of the reading desk,—the priest reading the New Testament on the duties of husbands and wives, and also the Gospel of the day, all standing with their heads bent.

Before the candles are given, the priest must ask the young people if they are going to be married with their free consent. He then joins their hands, covering them with his pallium, and so leads them three times round the desk.

He then gives them wine to drink out of the same cup, which they must finish.*

The ceremony ends with the blessing of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and an exhortation.

The priest then kneels at the altar, and the young people kiss the pictures. Their friends then congratu-

* This wine is not eucharistical.

late them. They go together to the house of either the bride's father, or of the bridegroom's father, where they are blessed, and presented with bread and salt, and with a household image, often of 4000 or 5000 roubles in value. A marriage feast, at which the young people assist, is given in the evening.

Among the peasants, the mother receives the bridegroom, holding a brown loaf in her hand, saying, "My daughter can spin;" the bridegroom says, "Thank you, mother," and puts a coin in the loaf; then the mother mentions all her daughter's talents, viz., cooking, sewing, brewing, baking, &c., and for every talent she can name, the bridegroom must put a coin in the loaf, which remains with the mother.

Funerals.—When the sick person is dying, the priest gives him the holy eucharist, and anoints his face, hands, and feet, with the holy oil, making the sign of the cross; and the dying person blesses his family with the guardian picture of the household. A glass of cold water is placed near the dying man, and the door of the chamber is opened to ease his final agony.

After death, he is waked, candles burning, and prayers being said, with his head placed in the corner of the room where the household picture is hung. If rich, a cloth is brought from the church to cover him, and the clergy go before the body to the church, and all meeting it uncover and cross them-

selves. The coffin lid is removed in the church, when the priest sprinkles the body with holy water and earth, and reads prayers; candles are lighted all round, and incense burned; a band of paper with saints' pictures is tied round the head, and a paper placed in the hand of the corpse containing a prayer for admission into heaven, and the dead man's name. A dish of rice and raisins, with a candle burning in the middle of it, is eaten over the grave by his friends, who repeat the words—charstoo yemoo nebasnoje (the heavenly kingdom be his portion). A funeral feast takes place afterwards, at which pancakes are used. Six weeks after the funeral a ceremony called paminka (remembrance) takes place, when the friends are expected to cry at the grave. On the anniversary of the death, the mother, wife, or orphans, wail over the grave, using terms of endearment, asking why he died, and calling upon him either to come back again or to take them to himself.*

About nine o'clock we rounded the red-coloured

* The latter alternative of this proposal, in the case of widows, would prove less inconvenient than the former; for in Russia, as in other more civilized countries, it is common to celebrate the anniversary of the first husband's death by marriage with a second.

The Russian lament for the dead is still used in the West of Ireland:—

"Oh Paddy jewel! why did you die?
Leave the cow in the bawn, the pig in the stye!
Oh! Wirrastrue! Wirrastrue! why did you die?"

lighthouse, marking the eastern side of the bay of Reval, the western one being denoted by a white painted one. The bay is extensive, and affords fine anchorage, while vessels of considerable size can go in to the harbour. The navigation is more open than in the Neva, and cargoes destined for St. Petersburg are not unfrequently landed here in severe winters, and conveyed over land. At Reval we found the "St. George" and "Chanticleer" just arrived from Helsingfors. Two hours were allowed us to go on shore and see the sights of the town, a time amply sufficient; for, with the exception of the quaint old town itself, with its gabled houses and turreted walls, and the Churches of St. Olai and St. Nicholas, there is nothing to be seen. The tower of St. Olai is worth ascending for the sake of the view. At the Church of St. Nicholas there was formerly exhibited the natural mummy of the Count de la Croy. This is not now shown; but far better mummies may be seen in the vaults of Åbo, both natural and embalmed.

The fragments of the old frescoes of the "Dance of Death" in this church are considered to belong to the latter half of the fifteenth century. Although very imperfect, they throw considerable light upon the corresponding "Dance Macabre" of Lübeck, and are important, from the fact that their original inscriptions in

Low Dutch are preserved,* and not translated into High Dutch, or German.

The frescoes that are in sufficient preservation to be examined, represent the conversations of Death with the Pope, the Emperor, the Empress, the Cardinal, the King, and the Bishop; but the remaining pictures, the answer of the Bishop, and the conversation of Death with the Count, the Abbot, the Knight, the Carter, and the Burgher, are all obliterated by damp and lapse of time.

There is a remarkable wood carving behind the altar, representing the sacrifice of Isaac, with an angel in a cloud holding back Abraham's sword with his hand; there is also a series of pictures in honour of an old citizen, named Jacob, a member of one of the ancient guilds of Reval, representing scenes in the life of his namesake, the patriarch Jacob; among which the quaintest is that which exhibits him on his way

* We select, as an example, the address of Death to All, for the correct text of which we are indebted to the kindness of Baron de Hueck, of Reval:—

To dussen dantse roge ik al gemene,
Pawes, keiser vnde alle creature,
Arm, ryke, groet vnde kleine;
Tredet vort went iu en helpet nen truren;
Men dencket wol in aller tyd,
Dat gy gude werke myt in bringen,
Vnde iuwer sunden werden quyd,
Went gy moten na myner pipen springen.

into Egypt to see his son Joseph, seated in an octagon coach, drawn by four horses, out of one of the windows of which he looks upon the country, having his head ornamented with a well-dressed white peruke, six of his sons marching in front of the carriage, and the rest behind it.

The artist appears to have blended together, in his conception, the two Jacobs; the descent into Egypt belongs to the patriarch, while the coach and peruke are the property of the worthy Jacob of Reval.

Among our passengers from Reval to Helsingfors, was an old and cheerful though careworn French gentleman. Finding us disposed to converse after dinner, he joined the company of Captain M., a Russian cavalry officer, and ourselves. Having disposed of the preliminary topics of religion and politics, he yielded to our persuasion, and gave us a brief sketch of his own eventful life. He had been an officer of artillery, in the Russian campaign, under the Great Napoleon, and had slept on the Sparrow Hills the night before the French army entered the ruins of Moscow. Taken prisoner, during the retreat, by the Russians, he had married and settled in the country of his captors. He became a merchant, succeeded in life, and provided for his thirteen children, nine of whom, and his wife, were now dead. He had married his only daughter well; and his three surviving sons were now serving the Tzar in distant parts of the Russian Empire. He was

alone in the world, and to employ his time travelled in the summer, and taught French at Helsingfors during the winter. There was something very attractive in the loyalty and affection of this old man towards the country of his adoption. He honestly believed that there was more freedom of opinion and less bigotry of religion in Russia than in either France or England; and when we disputed his statement as to England, he silenced us by reminding us of the tardy justice of England toward the Irish Catholics, of which he appeared to be thoroughly persuaded.

We arrived at Helsingfors in the evening, having passed the forts of Sweaborg, near the entrance to the harbour.

Helsingfors is the Russian capital of Finland, while Åbo is the old Swedish capital; and every possible attempt has been made by the Russians to denationalize the province.

The old University of Åbo has been transferred to Helsingfors, and the Observatory of Åbo converted into a poor sort of navigation school, supplied with huge maps that resemble those of the national schools of Ireland. The streets of Helsingfors are laid out at right angles to each other, while those of Åbo intersect at every possible angle. We visited the Observatory and University, in the latter of which institutions there is a fine collection of minerals found in Finland and other parts of Russia, collected prin-

cipally by the zeal of Professor Nordenskiold and Mr. Holmberg. Some of the Siberian green felspars were very fine; and so were the specimens of tinstone and molybdenite from Finland itself. Russia owes whatever naval strength she possesses to her Finnish provinces; for the Finns make excellent sailors, though the true Russian abhors the very idea of the sea.

The educated portion of the people of Finland are Swedish in their ideas and language; but there are villages in the country within a few miles of each other, the inhabitants of which cannot communicate, in consequence of one village speaking Swedish, and the other Finnish only. From what we could learn of the feelings of the people, we came to the conclusion that the Finlanders are thoroughly disloyal to the Russian crown; and that, if ever they get the chance, they will rejoin their Swedish brethren, with whom they are connected by every tie that a common language and religion can produce.

The students of the University of Helsingfors took the opportunity of the departure of the "Grefveberg," to serenade the Stockholm Opera Company, who came on board at this place, on their return to Stockholm. At midnight they assembled in great numbers, with lanterns tied on the ends of long poles, and sang national Swedish songs, while we were getting up steam for our departure. Sleep, under such circumstances was quite impossible; we went on deck, and

were greatly amused at the animated scene presented by the quays of Helsingfors, just before we started.

On the following afternoon we reached Åbo, which is very prettily situated on the little creek that runs up to the town from the Baltic. Its ancient glory, however, has departed; for its university is now a barrack, its observatory is a navigation school, and even the records of the town have been transferred to its modern rival, Helsingfors.

Nothing but the old cathedral remains to attest the former celebrity of the old town. Around the choir of the cathedral are placed fine frescoes, which reminded us of those we had before seen at Upsala. Among the most striking of these were some that commemorated the presentation of the Bible to Gustavus Wasa; the baptism of the Finns; the raising of Lazarus; and the Nativity and Transfiguration of our Lord.

Having examined the frescoes and monuments of the church, we procured candles, and descended into the vaults, to see the mummies there preserved. Of these, the most interesting are, an embalmed mummy of a daughter of Count Horn, who died at 18 years of age, in 1580, and which is said to have been spoiled of its rings and jewellery by the Russian soldiers. The body and features are as perfect as if only just buried, though it has lain in the vaults of Åbo for nearly three hundred years. In another vault may be seen the body of Nils

Avellane, Professor of Anatomy, who died in 1781, and whose muscles and ligaments are so perfect, though unembalmed, that they might still be lectured on by his successor; but, alas! he has no successor in Åbo, for the University is gone!

Our evening at Åbo terminated, as at Helsingfors, with a concert given in the town hall by the Stockholm Opera Company, and a fraternization and serenade afterwards between the Swedes and Finns, as the steamer started for Stockholm.

On the following day, we steamed through the archipelago of islands, surrounding Åbo, passed to the south of the Åland Islands, and reached Waxholm at three o'clock in the afternoon; and in a few hours afterwards, having freed our luggage from the custom house officials who came on board the "Grefveberg" at Stockholm, we found ourselves safely ensconced in the Hotel.

CHAPTER XV.

HOMEWARD BOUND.

THE GÖTHA CANAL—PEASANT COSTUMES—FALLS OF TROLLHÄTTA—GOTHENBURGH—CHRISTIANSAND—WIEGELAND—"NORTH-ABOUT"—LAID UP.

On Sunday, after church, we were agreeably surprised by receiving a visit from our old friend, the member for Dover, who, with his relative, a distinguished fellow of Oxford, was on his way to Russia. We dined at the Hasselbacken. At eight o'clock the steamer was to leave for Gothenburgh, *viâ* the Götha Canal, and an hour before the time of starting we proceeded on board with our traps. Our boat was the "Thunberg," about ninety feet long, and propelled by a screw; the fare twenty-eight rix dollars each. Our cabin is below, and contained a table in the centre, with a sofa on each side. Everything seems exquisitely neat and clean, even to the spittoons, which have flowers strewn over the sand. The servants are all women; in fact, females

are everywhere employed in Sweden, and largely help to fill the gap made by our disproportion of population to extent of country; our excellent society for assisting the employment of women should visit Sweden, and see how the women are made useful there.

At the appointed hour we are away, and steaming up the Mälar Lake, amid boats and islands. Away astern we see the rockets from some of the gardens shooting up, and scattering their bright sparks about. Then a fire ball appears, which we at first take for a light at the masthead of some steamer following; but it rises too high above the horizon for this, and we watch its progress with interest, wondering how long it keeps floating about. At last we get tired, and go to bed.

Monday morning.—Still winding our way amongst countless islands: they seem bolder, and are clad with richer foliage than those on the Finland coast. We had, during the night, lost their protection; and in skirting the open Baltic had a roll of a sea which compelled us to shut our window. About ten miles from the entrance of the canal a turn of a point opened to us the ruins of Stegeborg Castle, with a round tower springing from the centre, perfect for about forty or fifty feet in height. It is built on the point, and commands the long reach which stretched away before us. A little higher up, in a bay on the left, is a gentle-

man's residence, which forms a pleasing and conspicuous object. At length we reach Mem, the end of the sea communication, and the entrance of the canal. The village, which is composed of a few respectable-looking houses, commands a fine view down the Fiord, at the end of which we could discern the tower we had passed in the earlier morning. On the hill, and prettily situated, is the house in which reside, during the summer, Prince Oscar and his family. The Prince is absent in Norway, but the Duchess and her three children are remaining here. The ascent of locks now begins, and continues throughout the day, with occasional interruptions. Lakes Roxen and Boren enable us to go at full speed, for in the canal steamers are not allowed to go faster than four knots an hour. The country on both sides is flat, thickly populated, and well cultivated. We pass a few vessels drawn by oxen, the charge for which is moderate, about threepence halfpenny per mile. Oxen can be had everywhere, and they pull at the rate of three miles an hour. During the evening, the scenery increases in interest—high woods on both sides, with occasional openings for cottages and gardens on either side below us. The houses seem exquisitely neat, generally painted with red or white sides, and red roofs. The Swedes appear to pay much attention to cleanliness, and their houses evince much taste. In the afternoon the important town of Motala is approached; its high chimneys, and

Winter dress of married women

Summer dress of unmarried women.

higher flames, tell that it is a considerable iron manufactory. Here are made many of the engines and steamers which ply in Sweden, and we regret it is too late to visit the works. Judging by the appearance of the town, it is a thriving and prosperous place. After dusk we entered Lake Wettern, which is about ninety-five miles long, and ten to twenty wide; and while smoking our evening cigar, we saw far astern our mysterious fire-ball of the night before. Could it be Jupiter? It was, sure enough—close down to the horizon, peeping over a hill, and shining through the lower atmosphere. It had a most beautiful red colour, quite different from the other stars. We enjoyed a good laugh at our mistake. While star-gazing to-night, we discovered over our heads a splendid comet; the tail appeared to us about three or four yards long, the head being as large as a 68 lb. shot.

Tuesday.—Arrived at Töreboda before breakfast, where several of our passengers left us. There is a railway station here. As we passed through the several villages on our route, our attention had been arrested by the picturesque costumes of the peasant women. At Töreboda a number of people, apparently forming a wedding party, came on board, and we had an opportunity of studying the country dresses, several of which bore a striking resemblance to the summer dress of Sudermanland, represented in the accompanying Plate, made from an original sketch

kindly sent to us by Höckert, the well-known Swedish artist. A train arrived at half-past nine, and we proceeded again on our journey. We take advantage of groups of locks to walk on before. It is a lovely day. The children bring fruit and flowers for sale to us as we pass. It is impossible to conceive more enjoyable steaming. The living on board is good: at seven, coffee is brought in; at nine, breakfast; at half-past one, dinner; coffee at five, and supper at half-past eight—all excellent, and for which a charge of three rix-dollars per day is made to each of us.

At three o'clock we enter Lake Wenern, and after steaming for a couple of hours amidst islands, so close together at places that they all but touch each other, and leave for us the narrowest passage, we strike out into the lake. It is a glorious expanse of fresh water—one unbroken sheet as far as the eye can reach, giving one an idea of the size of this country—about one hundred miles in length, and fifty wide, the third largest in Europe. We made many inquiries from persons on board as to fishing, but could not get any reliable information. The islands we had passed on the eastern shore now appeared of the most fantastic shapes. They were covered with a mirage, which raised them up far out of the water—some like steamers; others, like vessels under sail, then at anchor—all in the air. We sat on deck till dark, enjoying the scene, and the long twilight left by a rich sunset. It had not entirely

faded, when we observed one of those beautiful meteors, which only occasionally permit themselves to be seen. It was in the south-eastern quarter of the sky, and moving toward the east. Slowly and majestically it travelled on, a bluish ball of light, about as large as the largest orange. It distinctly lit up the water of the lake under its path, and disappeared behind a vessel's sails, which at the moment happened to be close under our lee. It was a beautiful—nay, a wondrous sight.

Wednesday.—At daylight we were awoke by the Captain calling us to see the celebrated Falls of Trollhätta. We dressed hurriedly, and left the boat while passing through the first lock. The first fall was close to, and by passing over a somewhat fragile-looking bridge, which has been most considerately thrown across for the benefit of visitors, by the proprietor of the extensive saw-mills adjoining, we stood over the fall, and obtained an excellent view of the great body of water which here breaks over the rugged chasm, and rushes fiercely past under our very feet, covering us with its spray, and shaking by its violence the light structure on which we stood. Above, below, is a great gorge, scooped out of the solid rock by the continuous overflow from Lake Wenern through countless ages past. As we descended, we visited in succession the several falls, which extend over an English mile, and assume more the character of fine

cataracts. None are of any great height, nor can they be compared with the majestic Vöring or Riukan Fos. Still Trollhätta falls possess a combination of charms which make them peculiarly attractive, not the least being the lovely landscape which the eye rests on wherever it turns. We enjoyed this beauteous scene as long as we could, and regretted we were unable to afford the time requisite to become better acquainted with so interesting a locality. Before leaving we paid a visit to a remarkable rock, hollowed out by the action of water into the shape of an enormous arm-chair. It is now, however, far above the level of the river that originally formed it;* and, judging by the many records of illustrious names cut upon its surface, is not unfrequently used as a resting-place by the members of the royal family of Sweden, when visiting the falls. The path by which we were to cross to overtake the steamer lay along the bank of the canal, which is here cut out of the solid rock, and afforded us an excellent opportunity of judging of the stupendous character of this important work. At the lower of the nine locks which the steamer

* It is well known that this and other parts of Sweden have risen gradually in recent geological times; thus, seashells and barnacles were found in digging the Götha Canal at Trollhätta; and also on the northern shores of Lake Wenern, at an elevation of two hundred feet, and at fifty miles from the nearest sea. The rate of elevation has been variously estimated from two to five feet per century.

here passes through to reach the river, we rejoined her, and steamed down the River Götha for about 50 miles to Gothenburgh. We have steamed 370 English miles, 50 of them through the canals, and the residue through connected lakes, rivers, and sea, and have passed through seventy locks.

Yachts entering the canal on the Gothenburgh end can nearly always sail through, as there is little easterly wind in the summer months, and a more lovely voyage cannot be imagined. The usual time occupied by yachts in sailing through is ten days, but it could be done easily in six or seven, if the wind should be at all favourable, and oxen employed occasionally; or if towed by steam through, five days will suffice, and the cost will be about £50 for a one hundred ton yacht. We had an offer from a cargo boat at Stockholm to tow the "Ierne" through for £35. The canal dues throughout will not exceed £10.

As we neared the town, we searched for the tapering spars of the "Ierne" amongst the masts of the shipping which crowded round the wharves and port; she had left St. Petersburgh thirteen days before, and unless she had changed her usual luck must have arrived —a conclusion which soon proved to be correct, for there lay the saucy-looking craft awaiting us. She had come down in eight days. We were not long in transferring our luggage on board; and as the weather seemed settled, gave orders to prepare for sea, and

then went on shore to have a look at the town, lay in some fresh provisions, and engage a tug to take us clear of the islands.

Our first visit was to the British Consul's, where we found letters and newspapers, the only ones we had received for over three weeks. The Consul seemed surprised at the passage of the "Ierne," as the winds had been very unfavourable; and informed us that one vessel had arrived that morning from St. Petersburgh, having been forty days on her voyage.

The town seems well built, and in appearance from the river reminds one somewhat of Rotterdam; there is the same look of bustle on the wharves—vessels loading and discharging—steamers innumerable lying alongside the quays, which are lined with well-built houses. Canals intersect the streets, and here and there may be seen the banks lined with trees. The day was very hot, and we were glad to take advantage of their shade to escape from the warmest sun we had yet felt. At the permanent exhibition or museum, we had an opportunity of examining specimens of the products and manufactures of the district; amongst the collection of minerals we saw some fine specimens of iron ores, with which the locality abounds. It is possible that the good quality of the iron may account for the fine castings for which Gothenburgh has become celebrated. Furniture is also an important branch of industry, large quantities of it being exported to Holland,

England, and France. In this exhibition we had an opportunity of inspecting some of the higher class of work; but in the streets and markets might be seen, offered at very low prices, the more humble articles for the lower classes. Before leaving, we visited that part of the building devoted to the natural history of the country. The institution is only in its infancy, but gives promise of proving very useful to the community of Gothenburgh. At the back of the establishment which chiefly supplies Stockholm with the beautiful little steamers that add so much to the appearance and convenience of that city, we ascended a clift composed altogether of white and red felspars, such as we had seen at Ytterby, and had an excellent view of the port and its approaches.

Having now seen all that was interesting, and observing our steamer alongside, we embarked, and at six o'clock were under weigh. In the outer roads were a few ships, of heavy draught of water, lightening their cargoes before entering the inneran chorage. The evening was fine, and yet there was a heavy swell on when we passed Wingö light, a few miles outside of which the captain of the steamer hailed us that he had done his work; so, putting ninety-six dollars into a bottle, and corking it well down, we passed it, with a line alongside of the steamer, which by this time had come astern for the purpose; it was soon hauled on

board. She returned to the city, and we lay our course for Christiansand. Before midnight, however, the little air of wind which had given us a slight offing had died away, and left us at the mercy of a heavy rolling sea. We tried our fishing-lines, but to no purpose; and then bed, in which we were thoroughly successful in finding that delightful repose which is pretty sure to follow a day of hard work.

Thursday.—A glorious easterly wind, an angry-looking sea, and the "Ierne" spanking along nine knots, under a full mainsail. Such are the prospects this morning.

"Well," said the Doctor, as he came on deck, "this is the first time in my life I ever appreciated an east wind. It has always been my fate to be going against it, or, rather, it was blowing against me, and it is needless to say I have always got the worst of it! But now that it is with us, driving one homeward, what a wonderful difference it does make!"

"True," said the Commodore. "Another instance about 'no general rule,' &c. Henceforth, believe not implicitly the old rhymer, who said—

> 'When the wind is from the east,
> 'Tis neither good for man nor beast.' "

"Life would be much pleasanter," continued the Doctor, "if we could command fair winds in all our

undertakings, whether on sea or land. If ever I have a yacht of my own, I will make it a rule never to sail any way but before the wind."

The highlands of Arendal now began to show, and changed the current of the Doctor's thoughts. Towards evening the easterly wind dropped, and it became unpleasantly evident we should not get a pilot on board before dark. About ten o'clock we made the light, and decided not to run in till day-light.

Next morning we lay becalmed some ten miles off the land, the current dragging us toward the Naze. Numbers of birds came off, and, lighting on the masts and rigging, chirped a welcome, remained about an hour, and left us for shore again :—

> "Where shall man wander, and where shall he dwell,
> Beautiful birds, that ye come not as well?"

A fishing boat now came alongside, and one of her two pilots having a license, was taken on board; soon after which a light air sprung up from the S. W., and we passed in through the outer barrier of rocks which runs round the shores of Norway, making a smooth passage inside—invaluable for the small craft constantly passing to and fro, engaged either in the lobster fisheries, or in the conveyance of goods and passengers from point to point on the coast.

Through one of the western channels we approached the town, and, rounding the citadel point, came to, in the centre of the splendid basin, on the east side of

which stands the town, very beautifully situated. It was not yet midday, so we resolved to drive to Wiegeland, and try our hand at a salmon. Our kind friend, Mr. Merck, the British Consul, procured for us the needful permission: and at two o'clock, having stowed ourselves away with some difficulty, we started in two carrioles, our rods lashed to the shafts, and our drivers standing on the tiniest little footboards behind. It is, however, a mistake to call them drivers, for they do not touch the reins; their duty is simply to look after the pony, for which they seem to have a peculiar affection, remonstrating if they see anything bordering on an over-free use of the whip; which, however, is rarely required in Norway, for no amount of whipping will lead the ponies to do otherwise than walk up the hills or trot down them; they seem remarkably sure-footed, and although the pace at which they go down the hills is somewhat alarming, accidents rarely, if ever occur. Our road lay through a highly cultivated valley, teeming with waving fields of golden corn, and on either hand high perpendicular rocks, covered with pine trees; it wound occasionally along the steep bank of the river, and which at length we crossed by driving our carrioles on board the ferry bateau, the boatman poling it over. Ascending the precipitous bank on the opposite side, we soon reached Wiegeland, to our great relief; for we had become so tired of sitting in our springless, angular, and tight-fitting vehicles, that we

gratefully accepted the offer of the courteous manager of the extensive saw mills to send us down to Christiansand in a boat. The sun was too powerful for trying a cast, so we strolled through the mills, which are beautifully situated, close to some picturesque falls, and watched the round logs floated in almost under the very saws, and in a short space of time converted into deals and boards, which are sent down to Christiansand, and thence exported to France and England. Some 600 to 700 of these logs are cut up daily. The river was moderately high, and there was a good body of water going over the falls, the effect of which was considerably heightened by the countless pine logs that came floating down the silent current, increasing in velocity as they neared the falls, over which they rush, and are lost to sight for a moment, but soon reappear bounding from rock to rock, till at last they are seen quietly floating away below, apparently uninjured by the buffeting they have just passed through. We now turned to our rods for amusement, but, alas! the water was too clear, and not a fish could we tempt to rise; so after a couple of hours we reeled up, took leave of Captain B., and started in a boat to go down the river. We tried the likely pools as we passed on, but with no success. The evening was everything we could desire,—the scenery very beautiful, the river washing the base of the high rocks, which were co-

vered with rich foliage. About half way down we came to a dead lock; the river was blocked with the pine logs, heaped up in inextricable confusion across its entire breadth, and appearing to us as impenetrable as pack ice to the Arctic voyager. We could see no way out of the logs, and had time to reflect on the prospect of spending the night amongst them: but our boatman had no such intention, for he applied himself most resolutely to the task of getting through, and moved the opposing logs one by one, struggling for every inch of space, till at length we had the satisfaction of finding ourselves in clear water. These logs are cut in the winter in the interior, and dragged to the tributaries of the rivers, where they are marked with the owners' brands. As soon as the ice breaks up, and spring gives life to the mountain streams, they are carried to the parent river, and, committed to its current, are floated down through eddies, whirlpools, and overfalls, till at last their further progress is prevented by booms thrown across the river, close to the town, where the timber is selected by the various owners, and dressed as square timber, or to suit the sawmills.

Night had now fallen, and we resigned ourselves to the stern sheets till we reached Christiansand, at the back of which we landed; the boatman locked his boat to a little jetty, and conducted us across the town

to a wharf, where we found our boat waiting to take us off to the "Ierne," and it was near midnight when we reached her.

Saturday.—As we were moored in rather close proximity to the town, we rose early to take our morning's plunge before the good folks were stirring on shore. It was a bright sunny morning; the fish were playing around us in all directions, breaking the calm repose of the placid-looking water, as they rose occasionally to the surface. The medusæ were also unusually busy, and appeared in great numbers, spreading out their long fibrous feelers, and as suddenly withdrawing them as they touched the yacht's side; rich in their beauteous colours and graceful shapes, they seemed to bask in the bright beams of light which shone far down into their translucent home. With the aid of an oar, we cleared a sufficient space to enable us to take our bath without fear of molestation.

The Consul joined us at breakfast, and kindly offered to procure a day's fishing for us, in a good river, where he assured us the sport had been excellent, 400 fish having been killed up to that time. We were, however, compelled to decline this very tempting proposal, as we had determined to start that afternoon for England. The fishing generally in the south of Norway appears to be rather above the average this season. We were unable to obtain the quantity shipped through Christiansand, but ascer-

tained that 91,000 lbs. had been sent in the previous year to the London market. While strolling through the town, admiring the exceedingly neat appearance of the gay-coloured wooden houses, we heard that a steamer from Christiania had just called in to coal, on her way to Hull, and would start again in a couple of hours. This information produced in one of our party a sudden attack of home sickness; and, unable to resist it, he resolved to leave the old craft which had thus far carried him so well, and return in the steamer, in order as he said, to be able to tell our friends "that we were coming." He was, accordingly, transferred to the "Ganger Rolf." We took leave of the Consul, and were soon again under weigh. The wind was light, and the "Ierne" was indebted for the small progress she made during the night to a strong current setting to the westward. At eleven next day the "Naze" bore N. N. E., distant ten miles, when she began to feel the influence of an easterly air, to catch which the square canvass below and aloft was set. Towards the afternoon an adieu was waved to the all but lost Norwegian coast; and notwithstanding that the wind kept provokingly light, fair progress was made up to Tuesday at noon, when the Start Point lighthouse in the Orkneys was sighted, and at midnight the "Ierne" passed Cape Wrath. Wednesday morning set in with heavy squalls and thick rain, the wind hauling to the north.

At 11. 45 abreast of Stornoway. At 2 P. M. passed the Scalpa lighthouse, running under a close-reefed foresail and staysail, with a tremendous sea setting in from the north-west. On Thursday morning, a little after daylight, Skerryvore light bore due east; and although it was rounded some five miles off, the angry waves might be seen rushing midway up the sides of that majestic and most graceful looking column, which seemed in its lonely grandeur to rise out of the boiling sea. Before midnight the Mull of Galloway was close on board. At 9 P. M. on Friday the "Ierne" passed the north-west light-ship, and in a couple of hours more was at her moorings in the Mersey, where she now lies dismantled in her winter quarters.

LAID UP.

APPENDICES.

APPENDIX I.

FISHERIES AND TRADE OF DENMARK.

We were somewhat surprised to find that the fisheries of Denmark have been for years past allowed to remain in a most neglected and unsatisfactory state, owing, as we were told, to ignorance and lack of energy on the part of the fishermen themselves. Four or five years ago, however, the attention of the Danish Government having been directed to the fact, and to the encouragement given to fisheries in other countries, a gentleman of experience was despatched to the various fishing coves with the view of imparting information useful to the fishermen, by showing them the improvements introduced elsewhere in the construction of boats, nets, implements, &c., as well as in the way of catching the fish. He also suggested to them the propriety of establishing in various places on the coast the requisite premises for curing and smoking the fish, the greater quantity of

which, with the exception of what was sold fresh on the spot, had previously remained undisposed of. Important results have followed; an impetus is now given to this branch of Danish domestic economy; and we believe that the immense quantity of the treasures of the deep to be found in Danish waters—salmon in the island of Bornholm, oysters in the Limfjord, at Flensburg, and other places, &c.—will, in conjunction with artificial pisciculture, now on the point of being introduced into Denmark, prove a source of wealth to its labouring and hardworking classes.

There are many other indications which tend to show that the people of Denmark are more alive than formerly to the necessity of developing the resources of the national wealth which nature has so bountifully bestowed upon their country. Large tracts of barren and waste land, more especially in the middle of Jutland, have lately been and are daily taken into cultivation; and thousands of acres of excellent land are being reclaimed from the sea in the Ringkiöbingfjord, in the Limfjord, and in various other parts of the country. On looking at the map of Denmark, one is surprised at the immense number of encroachments made by the sea upon the land, and wonders at their having remained unnoticed for so many years past. Another source of wealth is found in the keeping of bees, which have been increasing of late years to a great extent in Jutland, the island of Funen, and other places.

Trials by jury have hitherto been unknown in Denmark, but there is at the present moment a bill before the Diet for

the introduction of that institution, and hopes are entertained of its being carried through both houses during the present session.

From the last return published by the government it appears that the exportations from, and the importations into, Denmark, during three years, were as follows:—

1858.	Imports,	1,470,736,485 lbs.	Official value,	50,716,688 dols.
	Exports,	1,101,406,195 „	„ „	34,037,811 „
	Total,	2,572,142,680 lbs.		84,754,499 dols.
1859.	Imports,	1,748,752,353 lbs.	Official value,	59,751,937 dols.
	Exports,	1,243,732,239 „	„ „	39,964,958 „
	Total,	2,992,484,592 lbs.		99,716,895 dols.
1860.	Imports,	1,814,560,948 lbs.	Official value,	62,391,035 dols.
	Exports,	1,093,729,328 „	„ „	39,215,697 „
	Total,	2,908,290,276 lbs.		101,606,732 dols.

The discrepancy between the value of the imports and exports is attributable to the fact, that the value fixed by government on exports is lower than the real value of the articles when brought into the market.

Denmark is, comparatively speaking, not a manufacturing country; in fact, the only manufactures to be met with consist of half a dozen sugar refineries in Copenhagen, and one at Itzehoe in Holsteen, four or five oil and paper mills in different parts of the country, two porcelain manufactories at Copenhagen (excellent samples of which were sent to the International Exhibition), three or four cloth manufactories,

some tanneries, one large iron foundry at Copenhagen (in which steam-engines for the merchant service, as well as for the royal navy, are now made), and several smaller foundries at Copenhagen and in the provinces for making agricultural implements, stoves, &c.

Denmark being, however, on the other hand, an agricultural country, its chief exports will be found to consist of agricultural produce, as is shown by the following Table:—

Table showing the chief Exports of Denmark, from 1857 *to* 1859.

	1857.	1858.	1859.
	Dollars.	Dollars.	Dollars.
Bones,	71,916	81,569	60,407
Corn brandy,	346,187	242,395	412,384
Bread,	103,896	92,318	91,504
Beans,	256,595	297,640	212,550
Sheep, lambs, goats, &c.,	107,025	86,142	121,335
Pork,	440,796	364,371	631,074
Horses,	732,600	667,400	322,400
Cattle,	3,074,820	2,364,180	3,010,200
Calves,	220,320	199,456	175,728
Linseed,	45,377	21,528	70,493
Lime,	23,729	23,524	28,314
Potatoes,	171,102	182,930	135,656
Beef,	308,841	264.775	291,238
Rags,	92,951	98,624	144,696
Corn (about 1½ mil.),	14,567,282	15,263,675	17,900,968
Bricks,	64,941	70,708	71,622
Oil,	175,455	168,162	223,485
Oilcake,	404,557	299,566	405,352
Cheese,	91,672	65,689	578,013
Rapeseed,	2,014,808	1,410,016	1,775.144
Skins and hides,	1,339,125	1,589,015	1,543,005
Butter,	2,940,000	2,764,450	2,820,600
Swine and pigs,	435,764	406,904	555,647
Wool,	475,233	605,329	594,948
	28,504,992	27,640,366	32,661,663

The following list, from which all articles of less value than 100,000 dollars are excluded, will give an idea of the principal imports :—

	1854.	1856.	1858.
	lbs.	lbs.	lbs.
Cotton goods, .	2,542,841	2,901.680	2,144,287
Cotton yarn, .	3,950,685	5,170,796	3,226,112
Linen, ...	2,212,207	2,756,839	1,552,774
Linen yarn, . .	514,061	658,869	565,978
Silk, ...	101,572	125,651	90,278
Woollen goods,	1,454,722	1,748,163	1,265,337
Woollen yarn, .	188,684	278,243	222,629
Wool, ...	1,537,547	1,347,115	1,026,354
Coffee, ...	16,716,741	22,576,291	15,988,436
Rice, ...	7,788,452	14,179,346	8,524,062
Sugar, treacle, &c.	45,974,390	43,626.120	46,740,773
Tea, ...	655,349	755,761	530,615

100 lbs. Danish equal to 109 lbs. English.

The following list contains the number of vessels cleared inwards and outwards at the custom-houses of the four principal ports in Denmark during the three years :—

	Cleared Inwards and Outwards.		
	1858.	1859.	1860.
	Vessels.	Vessels.	Vessels.
Copenhagen, . . .	16,650	19,574	15,917
Flensburg, ...	3,319	3,691	3,586
Kiel, ...	5,903	7,077	6,246
Altona, ...	11,063	12,427	12,699

The statistical tables furnish no information in this particular from the minor ports; but it may be presumed that

the navigation at these places has been as stationary as it has been at the above-mentioned ports, mostly consequent upon the commercial crisis of 1857.

Number of sailing vessels and steamers registered in Denmark Proper and the duchies of Slesvik and Holsteen in the years 1858, 1859, 1860, and 1861:—

DENMARK.—1858: 2733 vessels, 71,440 lasts. 1859: 2790 vessels, 72,846½ lasts. 1860: 2770 vessels, 6941½ lasts. 1861: 2663 vessels, 69,073 lasts.

SLESVIK.—1858, 1546 vessels, 30,486½ lasts. 1859: 1544 vessels, 30,874½ lasts. 1860: 1543 vessels, 30,762 lasts. 1861: 1539 vessels, 30,303½ lasts.

HOLSTEEN.—1858: 1284 vessels, 21,729¼ lasts. 1859: 1326 vessels, 28,484¾ lasts. 1860: 1340 vessels, 22,911 lasts. 1861: 1377 vessels, 23,606½ lasts.

DENMARK.—1858: steamers, 1755 lasts, 2516 horse-power. 1859: steamers, 2036¼ lasts, 2743 horse-power. 1860: steamers, 2082 lasts, 2688 horse power. 1861: steamers, 2129¼ lasts, 2598 horse-power.

SLESVIK.—1858: steamers, 354 lasts, 486 horse-power. 1859: steamers, 580 lasts, 641 horse-power. 1860: steamers, 511½ lasts, 696 horse-power. 1861: steamers, 516 lasts, 696 horse-power.

HOLSTEEN.—1858: steamers, 67 lasts, 50 horse-power. 1859: steamers, 70 lasts, 50 horse-power.

A Danish last is about two tons and a half English. From the above returns, it is evident that there has been no important increase in the number of vessels during these years; indeed, the new vessels that have been built have merely served to fill up the number of those that have been

lost or broken up. Ship-building is not carried on at Copenhagen, where it would be too expensive, but is principally confined to the provinces; for instance, Apenrade, Flensburg, the islands of Bornholm, Laaland, Falster, and, on Funen Island, at Olaise, Svendborg, Fauborg, &c., at which places, we were told, they build very handsome and substantial vessels, of a large size. There can be no doubt that the low freights which have ranged during the last five or ten years have been one of the principal reasons why ship-building in Denmark is not in a more prosperous condition.

We are indebted to the kindness of Admiral Irminger for the following interesting summary of the trade and shipping of Denmark during the year 1861:—

EXPORTS, 1861, FROM THE DANISH MONARCHY (THE KINGDOM OF DENMARK, SLESVIK, AND HOLSTEEN).

1. Grain, Rapeseed, Flour, Groats, and Beans, 1,850,000 quarters; according to the price in 1861, about £2,750,000 sterling.

2. Butter, 21,250,000 lbs. English weight. £800,000 sterling.

3. Horn Cattle, 40,000; Calves, 12,000; Sheep, 45,000; Swine, 50,000; Horses, 14,000. About £1,000,000 sterling.

4. Beef and Pork, 8,000,000 lbs. £150,000 sterling.

5. Skin and Hides, weighing about 5,000,000 lbs. About £200,000 sterling.

These five principal articles can be calculated to about £5,000,000 sterling.

Wool, about 4,000,000 lbs., of which a fourth was from Iceland.

Cakes of Rapeseed, 24,000,000 lbs.

Bricks, 6,500,000.

Besides some other articles in smaller quantities.

From the Northern Provinces and Colonies (Greenland, Iceland, and the Faroe Islands) the export is about 10,000 barrels of Train Oil, or Fish Oil, 4,000,000 lbs. of salted or dried Cod Fish, and different other articles.

Imports, 1861.

Sugar, 56,000,000 lbs., of which 12,000,000 lbs. were from our West Indian colonies (St. Croix). This gives a consumption of 20 lbs. per individual, which, *next* England, is greatest in Denmark.

Coffee, about 21,500,000 lbs. Exported again, 3,500,000 lbs. Gives about 7 lbs. per individual.

Rice, about 12,500,000 lbs. Exported again, about 2,500,000 lbs. 4 lbs. per individual.

Tea, 900,000 lbs.

Tobacco, 10,000,000 lbs.

Besides these, several other colonial products, but in no considerable quantities.

Rum (especially from St. Croix), 400,000 gallons.

EUROPEAN PRODUCTS.

Coal, 15,000,000 bushels.

Iron (all kinds), 90,000,000 lbs.

Timber, 12,000,000 cubic feet.

Salt, 15,000 tons.

Hemp, 5,200,000 lbs.

Flax, 1,200,000 lbs.

Wine, 550,000 gallons.

Likewise, all kinds of fruit are imported, and many Danish vessels are employed in bringing Oranges, Limes, &c.

The Merchant Fleet consists of about 5680 vessels, of 250,000 tons. Beside these, 60 steamers, of 3299 horse power.

Shipping in 1861.

Entries.—63,503 vessels, of 1,500,000 tonnage, with cargoes of about 1,100,000 tons.

Clearances.—63,990 vessels, of 1,560,000 tonnage, with cargoes of about 625,000 tons.

In this shipping, foreign vessels were employed for—

Entries.—8771 vessels, with cargoes of 400,000 tons; and

Clearances.—8680 vessels, with cargoes of 404,000 tons.

According to reports from Danish Consuls in foreign countries for the year 1861, 12,125 Danish vessels, of 1,071,000 tonnage, had arrived to foreign ports; and 12,082 Danish vessels, of 1,067,000 tonnage, had left the foreign ports.

N.B.—All calculated to English weight and measure.

The export of the mineral Kryolith from Greenland is considerable, and between twenty and thirty vessels have this year been employed in bringing it.

Different Icelandic products go direct from Iceland to foreign countries; and the *whole* export from Iceland can be calculated to about £200,000 sterling.

APPENDIX II.

Frederik's Hospital, Copenhagen.

For the following information respecting this noble Institution, we are indebted to the work of Dr. Bang, "Det kongelige Frederik's Hospital i Kjöbenhavn, 1757–1857," which was kindly translated for us by Dr. William Daniel Moore, of Dublin.

"The Hospital was founded by King Frederick V., at the suggestion of Count A. G. Moltke; and the foundation stone was laid in 1752 by the King, at whose sole cost it was completed. It was named after its founder, and received a charter, which was confirmed in 1756; this charter was drawn up by a commission, of which three of the most eminent physicians of the day, were members. On the 30th March, 1757, the hospital was inaugurated by the Court Preacher Quist, in the presence of the ministers; and on the day following, which was the royal founder's birth-day, the first patient was admitted within its walls.

"The air has free access to the Hospital on all sides, as it lies between Amaliegade and Bredgade, two of the broadest streets in Copenhagen, and is on the outskirts of the town,

near the Custom House and esplanade that runs round the Citadel.

"To obtain a good situation for the Hospital with respect to air, it was found necessary to choose a locality which was somewhat low and damp. This evil, however, has recently become much less, in consequence of the better system of drainage that has been adopted.

"The whole institution with its grounds forms an oblong, 524 feet long, from Amaliegade to Bredgade, and 340 feet broad; and the buildings also form an oblong quadrangle, which consists of four one-storied houses built close together, whose western and eastern sides are interrupted in the middle by a two-storied pavilion, 28 feet in height, and 76 feet in length. The corners of the quadrangle are likewise provided with two-storied pavilions, 100 feet in length, 44 in breadth, and 35½ in height. These four pavilions look towards Amaliegade and Bredgade, and are connected by an iron railing, with a handsome gate in the centre. Between these railings and the two pavilions first mentioned, there is a fine court, 76 feet square, whose sides are formed by the gables of the corner pavilions.

"The four ranges of wards inclose a large space for walking, 270 feet in length, and 186 feet in breadth, in which are both walks sheltered with lime trees, and open parts exposed to the sun, with shrubs and beds of flowers. All the above buildings are of mason work from the foundation, the walls being 2½ feet in thickness.

"A wall 12 feet high separates the hospital's lateral court-

yards from the adjoining grounds, north and south; within the northern wall is a garden for the inspector; part of the southern one is replaced by an iron railing, behind which lies a drying ground hired for the hospital's use from the Lying-in institution. On the centre pavilion towards Norway-street over the gate is King Frederick V.'s cipher, surmounted by a gilt crown; in the frontispiece is a bas-relief, representing the good Samaritan. In the corresponding building, towards Amalie-street, tables are hung up in the principal corridor, containing the names of the benefactors of the hospital, with the amount of their donations. On the frontispiece is a bas-relief, with representations of wisdom, piety, philanthropy, and industry; in the opposite frontispiece, towards the great promenade, is a large clock, illuminated at night.

"The wards are of various sizes; those in the lower lateral buildings are about 12 feet high and more than 18 in breadth; the majority are 36 feet long; only six are between 62 and 90 feet in length; some are shorter and broader. Those in the pavilions or in the two façades are all about 15 feet in height. The single apartments in these pavilions are about 16 feet long, and from 10 to 12 in breadth.

"The number of wards is 76, of which 29 are medical, and 20 surgical; two for skin diseases, and six for the insane or very turbulent, are common to both divisions; these last are secured without particularly seeming to be so; 19 single apartments, occupied by surgical or medical patients, accor-

ding to circumstances. The number of wards occupied by male or female patients also varies, as more or less of one sex may be in the house, due care being taken to keep the sexes separate.

"The number of beds in the common wards is 414, which is easily increased, for example, during epidemics.

"Opposite the windows are ventilators into the chimneys, and in the ceiling openings with air tubes, which can, by a simple contrivance, be opened or shut at pleasure.

"In the lower wards 700, in the upper from 1000 to 1100 cubic feet of air are calculated to each bed. There are two hydrostatic beds in the hospital.

"The operation room is lighted through a double window, 60 square feet in extent, in the ceiling. It is used also for clinical lectures, for giving consultations to sick poor, as a church, &c.

"The Hospital pharmacy, with an excellent office and laboratory, has the same privilege as the other pharmacies in town; it is let to an apothecary, who pays a yearly rent of 3000 R. dol. (£333), and $33\frac{1}{3}$ deduction on all medicines taken from him. Leeches are ordered partly from the pharmacy; and partly those which have been used are given to one of the servant women, who has undertaken to keep them for second use at 3 sk. each; a couple of thousand may be found with her.

"The library is managed by the clergyman, who attends twice a week to give out books.

"*Patients admitted free.* All who prove that they are poor

and live in Copenhagen; the officers and servants of the hospital, and their families; lying-in women and pupils from the Lying-in Institution; blind persons from the Blind Institution; domestics out of place; pensioners, when their pensions do not exceed 50 R. dol., and by special resolution of the Direction those who have higher pensions; under any circumstances they are taken in for the amount of the pension after deducting the 50 R. dol.

"For payment are taken in as many as there is room for.

"The present payment is: in the common wards 3 R. dol. 2 Mk.; for single apartments, 9 R. dol. 2 Mk., and for double accommodation, 16 R. dol. 2 Mk. weekly.

"Of the patients, three-fifths are to be medical, two-fifths surgical. This proportion cannot, however, always be strictly adhered to—first, owing to the undefined boundary between medical and surgical cases; secondly, during the prevalence of epidemics. Neither can it be absolutely fixed how many of each sex shall be admitted.

"Children under seven years are not to be taken in unless when they require surgical operation.

"According to the charter, neither 'itch, spedalskhed, insanity, nor any incurable disease,' is to be taken in; of venereal patients, who likewise were excluded, it is, for clinical purposes, permitted to take in any number not exceeding ten, in the first stage of the disease, but only when they are pay cases.

"The difficulty, not to say impossibility, of deciding, how far an incipient chronic disease—for example, consumption,

dropsy, tumours, gout, &c., can, within a certain time, or at all, be cured, the decision that all belonging to the court, with whatever disease affected, should be taken in, the possibility that a person, received for an admissible disease, might be attacked by another, or that the first should degenerate, are the reasons why such diseases are often treated in hospital, and make it necessary to have separate departments, for example, for those affected with itch, turbulent patients, &c,

"The income of the hospital, which last year amounted to 106,294 R. dol. 83 Sk., is composed of:

"*a.* Interest on the funded capital (latter = 1,017, 281 R. dol.), and the testators' yearly contribution for the beds kept up on their account.

"*b.* The so-called tower money; *i. e.*, a portion of certain patent dues, has latterly amounted to about 1000 R. dol.

"*c.* Rent of the pharmacy, at present 3000 R. dol., and the letting of several grounds belonging to the hospital.

"*d.* 1. Contribution from the Treasury, 10,000 R. dol.

2.	Composition for card-stamping,	4,700	,,
3.	,, Knighthoods,	300	,,
		15,000	R. dol.

"*e.* Payment by patients last year, 33,934 R. dol; on an average of the last ten years, 27,154 R. dol.

"*f.* Yearly contributions from Classen's Trust Estate, 3000 R. dol.

"*g*. Payment for the use of the hospital's baths, and some smaller sources of income.

"Fifty-five beds are kept up by testators (legacies).

"The expenses, last year = 109,292 R. dol., have of late been much increased by the advance in the price of necessaries, for example, eighteen years ago the food cost about 26,000 R. dol., now it amounts to over 35,000 R. dol. Only two important articles are cheaper, viz., medicines, formerly 9100, now 5500 R. dol.; and fuel, reduced from 9130 R. dol. to 8700. A considerable item of expense is wages, salaries, and pensions; these amounted last year to about 25,000 R. dol.

"The management of the hospital is intrusted to a Direction composed of the chief president and commandant in Copenhagen, three physicians, of whom one shall be professor in the university, another, one of the king's physicians in ordinary, an officer under the minister of the interior, a member of the magistracy of Copenhagen, and one of the municipal representatives. The Direction holds its meetings once a month. The medical portion of the board go most frequently once weekly through all the wards, accompanied by the physicians, who call attention to remarkable cases, give any information which may be required, and point out the patients who have been more than six months in the hospital, to decide whether they may remain longer in it. Two directors, who have to do with the economy of the house, visit the hospital at different

times to control the nursetending, &c. They hold office for four years.

"*Staff of the Hospital.*—Two *principal physicians*, and one *principal surgeon.* One physician is chosen by the board alone; the other by it in connexion with the medical faculty, as he is at the same time to be professor of clinical medicine, as the surgeon is of clinical surgery. They are appointed for six years, but may be re-elected. They are to visit the wards daily, in the morning between seven and nine, in the evening between seven and eight. They are not, without the permission of the board, to absent themselves at night from the hospital.

"The head surgeon, and one of the principal physicians, live in the hospital, and have 600 R. dol. yearly; the other principal physician, who is at the same time university professor, has only a couple of retiring rooms, but has 800 R. dol.

"Two *physicians and one surgeon-extraordinary*, who, in case of the illness or absence of their chiefs, discharge their functions.

"A couple of rooms, one of which is furnished, fuel, and 200 R. dol. yearly, constitute the emoluments of the assistant physician and surgeon. They are appointed for two years. They must not, without the permission of their chief, absent themselves for a whole night and day from the hospital; and they must have at least the medical Direction's leave for a longer stay.

"Eight *candidates* (intern pupils). They have a furnished

apartment, fuel, and 150 R. dol. They are appointed for two years, one year to be spent in each department (medical and surgical); each is to be on duty one day out of every four, so that one shall always be present in the medical, and one in the surgical, division of the hospital. They are not to absent themselves at night from the hospital without the permission of the principal physician. If there be longer absence, for example in consequence of sickness, a volunteer is appointed from the first class.

"A *visitor*, appointed for three years, with 300 R. dol. salary, who, in connexion with a visitor appointed by the poor-law board for the general hospital, examines all who are announced for admission to one of the hospitals, about 500 monthly, and decides whether, and where, they shall be admitted, according to their several diseases. The visitors come alternately to Frederik's Hospital twice daily, morning and noon, to examine those who assemble there, and to take notes of those who are to be visited in town, &c.

"For the above posts all physicians may compete; but those who have been attached to the hospital have the preference; before the office is filled, the principal physicians are referred to.

"TREATMENT OF THE SICK, AND INSTRUCTION OF THE STUDENTS.

"Students who wish to be engaged practically are admitted to the wards after they have studied medicine for a

year and half, and have passed the preliminary examination in chemistry, botany, and zoology. During the first half year they are present and assist when the patients are dressed in the surgical wards; then they become volunteers in the hospital, without being termed either surgical or medical, but they act alternately, six months at a time, in the surgical and medical departments.

"The *Volunteers* are divided into three classes. The number in the first is twelve; in the second the number is not fixed, nor in the third, to which those belong who have not yet acted for a year.

"The first class, the candidates and volunteers, is chosen by the votes of the physicians and surgeons extraordinary, according to fixed rules. The physicians and surgeons extraordinary conduct the election, and the physician and surgeon in chief generally choose one of the three who have received the most votes. Volunteers of the first class either have already been examined, or are such as are about to present themselves for examination.

"The functions which these and the other volunteers have to discharge, vary somewhat according to the section in which they act.

"In the surgical department they are at the time of visit to accompany the head surgeon, to attend to the dressing of the patients who are allotted to them by the surgeon extraordinary, to open and take off the bandages to show the surgeon the present state of the case, to assist in operations, to attend

day and night to those operated on who need constant watching; in the evening the volunteers meet who have patients requiring to be dressed twice a day. The volunteers of the first class are exempt from night duty; they dress rather the serious cases, have superintendence of the private wards, and are appointed as candidates in the absence of the latter.

[The functions described as those of the volunteers in the medical wards, are pretty much the same as those of "clinical clerks" in this country].

"The physicians begin the morning visit to the wards between 7 and 8 o'clock, accompanied by the candidates and volunteers. Half the wards are visited by the physician, half by the assistant physician. The former is accompanied by a candidate or volunteer, who takes down his dictation in Danish; the latter by a volunteer. When the physician has done his portion of the wards, he passes over to the other to see the more serious cases. Immediately after the visit, between 9 and 10 o'clock, the *post-mortem* examinations are made by the assistant physician in presence of the physician, candidates, and volunteers. The evening visit is usually made between 7 and 8 o'clock.

The surgeon visits at the same time twice daily. After the visit the more important operations are performed in the operation theatre.

"It is not all students who can or will take part in the hospital duties, and so acquire practical ability; some content

themselves with the instruction and practice they obtain at the cliniques (conducted by lecture, examination, and practice). The latter, which are held in Danish, vary somewhat in the several divisions.

"In the medical division A, where the physician is not a university teacher, the clinique is held daily, from 8 to 9 in the morning, during three months of each half year. The students are exercised in diagnosis and treatment by examination.

"In the medical division B, the university medical clinique is held, except in the holidays, daily, from 7½ to 9 A. M., and consists in lectures at the bed-side, in exercises and examination at the same, and in lectures and exercises in the *post-mortem* room.

In the surgical division, the clinique is held daily, from 9 to 10 o'clock. The six days in the week are thus divided: on three, clinical lectures are given; on two, examinations are held; and on one, operations are performed; it is seldom that there is not opportunity to keep over an important operation for that day. The ophthalmic clinique, which has a special division, is visited indiscriminately with the rest.

"This fine institution has exercised a most beneficial influence upon the state and on science. Built in a damp situation, and without the requirements now thought indispensable in such institutions, it nevertheless deserves to be reckoned among the best hospitals of the day, having proved itself perfectly competent to fulfil its threefold object,

namely, to heal the sick, to form the inceptor physician, and to benefit science.

"To determine the value of an hospital, in the first point of view, from the tables, would lead to much error, as so much depends upon what diseases are admitted and excluded. It is true that it is not permitted in Frederiks Hospital to receive incurable diseases; and if such are found to be in the house, they are not to remain over six months; but it has above been shown that it is impossible to adhere to this rule, and the lists of many years prove that the latter is often transgressed; for example, in the years 1826–39, of about 2900 dead, more than 950 were carried off by chronic diseases of the brain, chest, and abdomen, of dropsy, &c., and this number has rather increased than diminished. But if the mortality is so much diminished by the restriction on admitting these, the diminution is certainly counterbalanced by the prohibition against receiving an unlimited number of venereal cases, and of patients affected with the itch, and other cutaneous diseases, which in many hospitals have so great influence upon the mortality; therefore, Frederiks Hospital may very well be compared with those where all diseases are indiscriminately admitted."

[Tables are appended to Dr. Bang's book, in the first of which the numbers of those admitted, dismissed, and deceased, in both divisions together, are shown for every year since the foundation of the hospital; in the second, the same for the different departments, in certain series of years,

under the several physicians and surgeons. From these tables we extract the following results:—

From 1757 to 1857.	Admissions.	Died.	Mortality.
1st 3rd of the century, . .	50,947	5872	1 in 8
2nd ,, ,, . .	74,558	8304	1 in 8·2
3rd ,, ,, . .	117,949	9185	1 in 12·8
	243,454	23,316	1 in 10·4]

APPENDIX III.

TRADE AND CONSTITUTION OF SWEDEN.

From all the information we could collect, Sweden is improving in every way, particularly in its trade. The articles furnished by its three sources of agricultural, mining, and forest productions, are few in number; yet they make up an annual average of about four millions of pounds sterling of exportation, double the average of ten years ago, and over a pound a head for the population. The building of ships has also proceeded with considerable vigour, notwithstanding that Norwegian ships cost less both in building and sailing, and are at hand to share in all the carrying trade of the country. Ten years ago there were little over two thousand five hundred vessels under the Swedish flag of one hundred tons each on an average. There are now nearly three thousand five hundred, of an average of one hundred and twenty tons. This increase of trade, and demand for home shipping, brought about chiefly by free-trade measures—alike creditable to the governments that have proposed, and the legislatures that have adopted them—have had the usual effect of augmenting the customs' re-

venue. The tariff, formerly full of restrictions, is altogether free from them, contains a third part of free articles, and has reduced duties to an average of twenty per cent. The amount received within the year has risen from four to nearly eight hundred thousand pounds sterling; and we have heard with satisfaction that it is in contemplation to continue the reductions made in the rates now paid.

There are many signs to show that the condition of the country has been greatly bettered. Mercantile capital has increased, the peasantry are annually extending their purchase of land, local taxes are more easily and regularly collected; and crime, in spite of an increase of population, is diminishing. The consumption of foreign products has kept pace with this improvement, and importation with exportation.

Great exertions are used in all parts of the country to extend the cultivation of land, and introduce a system of agriculture, better and more remunerative than the old. Local societies bring from England live stock, implements, and seed, which are gradually finding their way among the small landowners; and there is a great and still growing competition for the prizes annually offered by these societies for the best products of husbandry at their numerous meetings. In spite of a climate uncertain for the growth and harvesting of corn, the necessity of housing live stock during between six and nine months of the year, the burdens placed on land from which other wealth is exempt, and the generally low prices of farm products, the pursuit of husbandry is now

found to be profitable; and the common rate of interest for loans on mortgage is six per cent. The country that formerly was a constant importer of corn, now carries its exportation up to a million of quarters within the year. The same increase is taking place in the wood trade; and several considerable sawing companies have been established in the northern ports, with extensive inland works for the floating down of their rough timber. This branch of exportation has, owing to the reduction of duty in England, been nearly doubled within the last ten years, while the quality of the goods produced has been greatly improved. There are still vast districts totally unworked; but the difficulties of transport within them as yet confine cutting to the line of water communication with the coast.

There has not been the same progress in mining industry, notwithstanding the increased use of metals in other countries. The pig iron and zinc trades have been almost created within the last ten years, and have now reached an exportation of about fifteen thousand tons of the first, and one thousand of the last; but in bar and other forged iron there has been no average increase from the hundred thousand tons exported ten years ago. Steel has increased from four to six thousand tons; but the exportation of copper has fallen off.

It is matter of great surprise abroad that the vast mineral wealth of Sweden should be so slowly turned to account, that even now it does not produce very much more than will pay for the coffee and sugar that she imports. It is,

indeed, strange that the production of iron so much esteemed in all countries should be limited to the quantity manufactured by one house in Wales. The cause is not absolute want of demand abroad, but of demand at the price. The manufacturer, however, declares that the usual prices do not pay his risks, scarcely his outlay, and that the iron interest in Sweden is not lucrative. We had intended visiting the iron mines of Danemora; but, owing to want of time, were, much to our regret, prevented from doing so. There is no doubt that the returns of iron works depend chiefly in this country on cheap transport for ore and fuel; and that in the midland zone, where most of the works are established, mild and changeable winters often prevent the formation of proper roads. The water communication throughout Sweden forms one of its peculiar features, and has been fully availed of to the enrichment of all districts fortunate enough to possess it; but till a more perfect system of railroads is organized, her material resources can never be fully developed. To this fact the government seem quite alive, for they have already laid down several main lines, and others are in contemplation, of which the latest, from Gothenburgh to Stockholm, will be completed next year. Small branch lines will, however, be equally requisite to connect the manufacturing and agricultural industry with the sea-board, and these can only be made by local parties interested, who will have to provide the necessary capital. The owners of works do not, with a few exceptions, possess this capital. To supply it there must be a more direct com-

nexion between them and their foreign customers. In Russia, the Americas, and India, this connexion has long existed; and trade has been created wherever there were natural materials for it, through the diffusion of capital by foreign merchants. These have their branch houses on the spot, there advance their money, and secure its return in the products of its employment.

Sweden is by no means without capital. In Stockholm alone, judging from the published income tax lists, there is more mercantile capital than the exports of the whole country amount to; but the holders do not seem so ready to lend it for the promotion even of promising speculative enterprise as the capitalists of England, and it is therefore to foreign countries that recourse must be had for the necessary aid. If no barriers be raised to prevent it, capital will flow into the country, as it has and will always, whenever there is a profitable return for it; wherever the access is free and the prospect advantageous, there will be abundant wealth both for those who sow and for those who reap.

Such was the natural result of the beneficent policy of Gustavus Adolphus, the great champion of civil as of religious liberty, when he issued a decree for the reception of refugee Protestants, and secured to all foreigners the rights and privileges in matters of trade enjoyed by native subjects. His successors, however, were less enlightened; for they introduced a reversal of his policy, which, incredible as it appears, still subsists.

Little more than a century after his death, on the 22nd

January, 1741, appeared a law denying to foreigners the right of establishing mercantile houses in Sweden. This prohibition, continued from law to law, is the origin of the last trade regulations, in that part where they limit the right of trading to Swedish subjects. There is, however, every reason to believe that this most mistaken exclusion is about to be repealed. Mr. Hjerta, to whose genius and enterprise as a manufacturer the country owes much—by birth a member of the House of Nobles, by election a member of the Burghers' House—readily took up a representation of the injury offered to the reputation and prosperity of Sweden by the maintenance of such a law, and presented a motion for its repeal at the last Diet. The result was, that the Diet addressed a resolution to the King, requesting that a measure for this purpose should be prepared for the next Diet. The estates of the realm have, therefore, recorded their protest against the law; and the repeal of it now depends on the government. A measure recommended by the representatives of the nation, on the call of the only house where personal interests opposed to it might be suspected to exist, will not be refused by the present administration; its senior members have taken a lead in all the liberal changes of latter times; men like Manderström, De Geer, Lagerstrale, Gripenstedt, and Akerman, will not be slow to adopt the crowning measure of their policy—the greatest commercial reform of their period. At a time when even Russia has opened all her channels of trade to the general use of

foreigners, Sweden will not be the one great country where they are excluded, to her own loss, and the astonishment of others. There can be little doubt that, if any complaint had been made of the law, it would have long since been repealed.

The present ruler of Sweden has afforded many proofs of his liberal and enlightened views, and we can only account for this barbarous exclusion remaining so long on the statute book by the fact of there being few complaints; but now that attention has been directed to it, we hope this remnant of antiquated intolerance may be swept away when the King next meets his Diet.

The constitution of Sweden embraces four houses called the Diet. The Clergy House is the first of these representative bodies. The members are elected, a certain number for each diocese, by the clergy, and the Archbishop of Upsala takes the chair. The Riddarhus, or House of Nobles, is hereditary, every head of a noble family, titled or untitled, having a right to sit in it, or give his proxy to any member of a noble family to sit for him. He may sell his proxy on the opening of a Diet, and these sales are sometimes made for a comparatively trifling sum.

The Burghers are elected by the towns, and include merchants, professional men, small traders, and others, and they elect their own speaker.

The Peasants are elected by their own class, one for each hundred, and elect their Speaker. Many of them are men

of good property; but the average income of each member is estimated not to exceed £150 a year. They must be landowners; tenants are not eligible.

This complicated system is found to be very cumbrous, and a change is contemplated in the present constitution, the Government having promised to lay a measure for the purpose before the Diet.

If adopted by the present Diet, it must be approved by the next; but as five years must always elapse between the proposal and the introduction of changes, it will be some time before this one can be effected. It is thought that the Government will propose nearly the English system—two houses, one hereditary, the other elective. The Clergy will probably be more opposed to such a change than the other houses, as they will cease to occupy a place in the legislature. Peasants will still carry the country elections, and Burghers the town ones.

A law has also appeared, as proposed by the Government, for the holding of Quinquennial Synods or Convocations. They are to be composed of the twelve bishops, one clergyman from each diocese, four university professors of Divinity, the head parochial minister (*pastor primarius*) of Stockholm, the minister of public worship, and thirty laymen. They are to discuss all subjects connected with the Church, questions of doctrine, &c. Their functions will be confined to discussion; it will be for the Government or the Diet to make their deliberations law.

A new penal law has just been printed; but, although it has

been much recommended, trial by jury is not among its improvements. At present every local court, from the most remote times, has its twelve assessors; and as they attend court three times a year for weeks together, and so acquire experience in their duties, they both assist the presiding judge with their local knowledge, and prevent any arbitrary exercise of his authority. They hear all causes tried, criminal and civil, ask witnesses any questions they think proper, and give their opinions before the judge of the court pronounces sentence. If they are unanimous, they overrule any opposing decision of the judge, and are then responsible for the sentence.

APPENDIX IV.

SHORT ACCOUNT OF THE SERAPHIM HOSPITAL OF STOCKHOLM,

From an Address delivered by Dr. Carl Santesson, Professor of Surgery and Surgeon-in-Chief to the Royal Seraphim Hospital.

(TRANSLATED BY DR. W. D. MOORE, OF DUBLIN.)

The author gives an interesting history, from the earliest period, of the development of clinical medicine. With respect to the more especial subject of his address, the Royal Seraphim Hospital, he states that it was opened on the 30th October, 1752, when it contained only eight beds. This number was, however, soon increased; for thirteen years later, in 1765, the hospital contained 44 beds; but unfortunately, in consequence of the diminution of income, this number had, in the following year, to be reduced to 22. The falling off in the resources of the institution was due to the fact that, by a decree of the States of the Kingdom in the Diet of the year last named, the means for the establishment of hospitals in the several districts now began to be collected throughout the whole kingdom, consequently the

amount which had previously been sent up from the country to the capital was then retained at home. But the economic position of the hospital gradually improving, it was able to admit of some extension; and although there was from time to time a considerable fluctuation in the number of patients which the institution could receive, it had, at the close of the last century, attained to 80 beds. It ought to be mentioned, that not only was the Seraphim at first the only both civil and military hospital in the capital, but that from 1755, when a ward with two beds was opened for the reception of puerperal women, to the middle of 1775, when the General Lying-in Institution, and almost simultaneously the "Pro Patria" were set on foot, it was a midwifery hospital, in which, during the above period of twenty years, 369 children were born. In 1805 the number of beds was raised to 100, in 1809 to 105, and in 1817 to 109. By two considerable donations (from H. M. Charles XIV., and Dr. Wenner, Physician to his Majesty), and numerous improvements in the internal administration of the institution, it was found possible in 1821, to increase the number of beds to 140. At this it remained stationary for a time, until the more and more pressing necessity for further extension, particularly visible in the results of the dearth of 1826, called forth fresh and more special attention. In 1829 the new buildings were commenced, and in 1832 they were finished, admitting of the immediate addition of 60 beds, so that at the end of the year last named, the number amounted to 200. During the next five years 95 beds were

added, and since 1837, 13 more have been established, making the present number of 308.

Although the books were at first very imperfectly kept, the author calculates that since the opening of the institution about 101,300 patients were admitted, of whom 11,374 died, making a mortality of about 8·9 per cent.

Professor Santesson institutes an interesting comparison of the hospital accommodation in Stockholm with that enjoyed by the chief towns of the adjoining kingdoms. Thus, Copenhagen, with 133,000 inhabitants, has 984 beds, or one for every 135 of the population. Christiania, with 40,000, has one for every 133; and the accommodation, after the proposed extension shall have been carried out, will be one for every 77. In Bergen, with 25,000 inhabitants, there was, previously to the accidental destruction by fire of the new and beautiful Lunggärds-hospital, a bed for every 125. Stockholm, according to the census of 1852, had 94,000 inhabitants. If to this be added the population of the district, 125,000, we get a total of 219,000 individuals, for 745 of whom, or 1 in 284, there is hospital accommodation. The author advocates the establishment of several small detached hospitals, in preference to the erection of one large one.

The main design of the Seraphim Hospital, from its opening in 1752, was that it should be a school of clinical medicine, "where the necessary practice and experience might be obtained by young physicians in the diagnosis and treatment of diseases, under the guidance and instruction of the

physicians of the hospital; special importance being attached to the value of *post-mortem* examinations, which can be best and most easily performed in such an institution; in other words, to the study of pathological anatomy." By the royal rescript of August 10, 1752, the appointment of a professor of surgery and anatomy, as well as of a prosector, is provided for. By a royal letter of Gustavus Adolphus IV., dated 21st September, 1802, it was ordered that the surgeon and physician-in-chief should, each in his proper department, without any special salary, twice in the week, give clinical lectures, and the assistant surgeon and physician were required, in the necessary absence of their respective principals, to deliver the said lectures. In addition, the institution of "repetitions," or what are now usually termed "examinations," was recommended, for the purpose of ascertaining the pupils' progress; and, lastly, on the termination of the course, a certificate was to be given, testifying the recipient's attendance, diligence, and ability.

"Thus, in the way of ordinance, everything was done which could reasonably be expected in accordance with the requirements of the times; but a considerable period was still to elapse before the instruction in question should become in fact such as to deserve the name of *clinical*." This change was intimately related to the establishment of a closer connexion between the offices of physician and surgeon-in-chief, and the corresponding professorships at the Carolinean Medico-Chirurgical Institute. The importance of such an arrangement, and the favourable result of expe-

rience of its working, led to a royal letter of the 30th December, 1835, directing that if there was nothing to prevent it, the medical and surgical professorships in the Carolinean Institute should be united, the former with the office of principal physician, the latter with that of head surgeon to the Royal Seraphim Hospital. Thus, a regular surgical clinique was first established when the present Director-General Ekströmer was appointed to the surgical division on the 1st October, 1821, and some years later (1827) entered on the vacant chair of theoretical medicine and surgery in the Institute. By a resolution of the direction of the Royal Hospital, dated 30th March, 1839, the department for internal diseases was divided into two, one of which was specially assigned for the clinique. It is from the assumption of this medico-clinical section by Adjunct, subsequently Professor Huss, on the 1st August, 1839, that the existence of a regular medical clinique in the capital dates. A similar department for chronic internal diseases and for affections of the skin was added in 1844, which was occupied and is still occupied by the present Professor, P. H. Malmsten, then Adjunct in Medicine to the Carolinean Institute, and second principal physician to the Seraphim Hospital.

GENERAL ORPHAN HOUSE.

Influenced by the great mortality among infants, which had early attracted general attention, and was reasonably attributed mainly to the ignorance of the public respecting the care and nursing of sick children, and to the want of ac-

cess to good medical advice, the government had, by an ordinance of the 29th August, 1748 (that is, before any regular hospital had been opened in the capital), ordered the establishment of a dispensary (*Poliklinikum*) for diseases of children in Stockholm. According to this ordinance the city was to be divided into certain districts, each of which should have its physician, whose duty was to be, in the first place, the treatment of sick children, and at the same time the institution of a practical clinical school for medical students. At this dispensary consultations were to be given *gratis*, and medicines were to be dispensed free of charge to the value of a certain yearly amount (400 Dal. S. m.). Although the carrying out of the plan fell far short of the original design, and the treatment of the diseases of children soon ceased to be the principal object, the inquiry led to an otherwise good, and for the capital highly necessary improvement in its municipal institutions, namely, the organization of a corps of physicians of the poor, with separate defined districts for each. As to the dispensary for children, it was more than one hundred years after the time last mentioned before any such was established in Stockholm.

The establishment of clinical institutions in diseases of children belongs to our times. It was first given in the General Orphan House of Stockholm, and is still regularly continued in that institution. The proposal for the establishment of such a clinique is to be found in the opinion given by the physicians of the poor in Stockholm, in answer to the king's command respecting inquiry into the causes and means

of counteracting the great mortality among children. In the following year, on the 1st April, 1822, it was directed by the Royal College of Health, that the physician to the Orphan House, who was then named as administrator of the vaccine depôt for the district surrounding the capital, should for the salary he in such capacity enjoyed, give free instruction in vaccination to medical students and incipient midwives. In the king's regulations for the Royal Carolinean Medico-Chirurgical Institute, of the 11th December, in the some year, it was decreed as a condition for admission to the third division of the examination of master of surgery, that the candidate should, during two months, have visited the General Orphan House at the times the physician makes his rounds, and vaccination is performed.

The insufficiency of these measures was, however, soon apparent, and several proposals were made to establish actual clinical instruction in diseases of children. In 1844, 1600 R. dols. banco were voted to a professor, on condition of his giving lectures and taking part in the examinations on the subject; and by a king's letter of 2nd April, 1845, Dr. Berg was appointed to the office; the course of instruction was to be divided equally between lectures and clinical direction, and the attendance at the Orphan House was to occupy four months instead of two.

On the 13th December, 1851, Herrn Berg and Abelin opened an *Ambulatorium* and dispensary (*Poliklinikum*) for diseases of children in connexion with the Orphan House, at which, in 1853, 500 patients were received.

On the 6th February, 1854, the Crown Princess Louisa's Hospital for sick children was opened with 30 beds. It possesses facilities for increasing the number so soon as the funds shall admit.

Of the two universities in Sweden, that of Lund has hitherto been the only one where regular clinical instruction has been given. It is true that at Upsala, Nils von Rosenstein, as well as subsequently Pehr von Afzelius, occasionally gave lectures at the bedside in the academic hospital there; but anything like arranged and continued instruction of the kind is in vain sought for. It is principally the circumstance that Upsala has no large hospital, which has prevented the development of clinical instruction, a want which proximity to the capital and its clinical institutions has, however, rendered less apparent. At the hospital at Lund a so-called *clinique* had been established so early as the year 1812; but the instruction given there seems to have been imperfect and often interrupted, and on the whole but little corresponding to what might reasonably be expected from a clinical institution. A better state of things has taken place within the last four years, since Professor P. E. Gellerstedt has occupied the chair of practical medicine, and especially since the enlargement of the district hospital at Lund to 200 beds has afforded more adequate means of regular clinical teaching.

Report of the Care of the Sick in, and of the Income and Expenditure of, the Royal Seraphim Hospital during the Year 1861.

Patients treated in the hospital during 1861: in the medical wards, 1765; in the surgical, 947; total, 2712. *Dismissed* cured or improved: medical, 1371; surgical, 777; total, 2148, *Died:* medical, 225; surgical, 49; total, 274. *Percentage mortality:* medical, 12·75; surgical, 5·17; mean, 10·10. *Average daily number in the hospital:* medical, 154·97; surgical, 111·80; total, 266·78. *Average stay* of each patient: medical, 32·05; surgical, 43·09; total, 35·90 days.

APPENDIX V.

STATISTICS OF THE VOSPITATELNOI DOM OF MOSCOW.

For the following Tables we are indebted to the kindness of Drs. Blumenthal and Richter:—

Table I.

Decennial Returns of Admissions into the Vospitatelnoi Dom of Moscow.

From 1764 to 1774,	. . . . .	9,457	children.
,, 1774 to 1784,	. . . . .	12,537	,,
,, 1784 to 1794,	. . . . .	13,442	,,
,, 1794 to 1804,	. . . . .	21,074	,,
,, 1804 to 1814,	. . . . .	30,617	,,
,, 1814 to 1824,	. . . . .	39,179	,,
,, 1824 to 1834,	. . . . .	56,877	,,
,, 1834 to 1844,	. . . . .	71,709	,,
,, 1844 to 1854,	. . . . .	90,184	,,
,, 1854 to ——	. . . . .	———	,,

TABLE II.—*General Statistics of the Vospitatelnoi Dom of Moscow.*

Year.	Foundlings.	Born in Hospital.	Of these died.	Per cent.	Children in Country.	Mortality in Country.	Per cent.	Total deaths in Hospital and Country.	Per cent.	Deliveries per annum (Unmarried).	Deaths per annum.	Per cent.	Deliveries (Married).	Deaths (Married).
1831	5739	722	1099	19	4493	1074	23	2173	37	743	11	1·48	31	2
1832	6370	785	1084	16	4919	1132	23	2216	34	844	11	1·30	27	3
1833	6898	961	1149	16	5069	1606	31	2755	40	1013	19	1·87	33	3
1834	8312	924	1294	16	6399	1847	28	3141	37	987	25	2·53	40	2
1835	7173	840	1208	16	5491	1378	25	2586	36	883	14	1·58	35	1
1836	7678	982	1402	18	5633	1617	28	3019	39	1035	17	1·64	38	1
1837	7070	1063	1531	21	5473	1952	35	3483	49	1129	16	1·41	35	
1838	6565	1087	1289	19	5305	2021	37	3310	50	1164	8	0·65	46	
1839	7249	1147	1267	17	5783	2143	37	3410	47	1217	19	1·56	43	2
1840	6965	1035	1484	21	5657	1892	33	3376	48	1097	38	3·46	40	2
1841	6437	962	1275	19	5090	1987	39	3262	50	1001	21	2·09	54	1
1842	6983	1099	1413	20	5577	1637	29	3050	44	1186	30	2·52	74	5
1843	7274	1143	1669	21	5577	1969	35	3638	50	1255	38	3·02	74	2
1844	7801	1362	1886	24	5742	2062	35	3948	50	1475	18	1·21	98	3
1845	8235	1544	2036	24	6283	2097	33	4133	50	1651	21	1·27	102	4
1846	8579	1767	1844	21	6680	2338	34	4182	48	1894	33	1·75	131	4
1847	8446	1628	2500	29	5909	2262	38	4762	56	1692	32	1·35	159	3
1848	8845	1594	2505	28	6213	2383	38	4888	55	1698	58	3·41	175	16
1849	8951	1568	2578	28	6498	2056	31	4634	51	1648	69	4·18	160	5
1850	9702	1676	2760	28	6904	2604	37	5364	55	1776	70	3·94	161	5
1851	9500	1686	2448	25	7049	2649	37	5097	53	1777	48	2·13	170	12
1852	9820	1732	1933	20	7805	3015	38	4948	50	1851	49	2·34	196	5
1853	10,305	1893	2066	20	8158	3294	40	5360	52	2014	79	3·92	222	7
1854	10,719	2031	1784	16	8991	3496	38	5280	49	2157	90	4·17	250	8
1855	10,993	2221	1947	17	8877	3686	41	5633	51	2327	103	4·42	230	10
Total,	202,612	33,452	43,451	21	155,575	54,197	34	97,648	48	35,514	937	2·63	2624	106